

This is what is left of me

Saba Khazhomia
April 14, 2006 -

I watched a Vsauce video called "Should I die?" and it reminded me of the pain I'll go through, my grandpa was 73 when he died and it depresses me more to think that every single experience every single thought every single memory every single part of his mind is... just gone now

no notes no farewells no nothing just gone

I'm afraid I'll be the same nobody will ever read any of this even the people who actually cared about me as a person but if you are I'm so glad that you are I am happy that you're with me

a part of my family or not you are reading about me and getting to know me as a person, the opportunity that I never got with people who already died

and it all starts with this

Life and Me

Life was my brother
I thought like him
I talked like him
I acted like him
And believed that there was nothing better in this world
But one day when I found out the truth
I talked to him about it
I told him I didn't need to be him anymore
That I had my own thoughts
I had my own feelings
I had my own personality
Life stared at me with his dead eyes
And told me that he was in control
That I would be his toy forever
And I would never act like myself
Couple of minutes later I went outside
I felt a weird feeling in my heart
I looked around and after that
At the underside of my shoe
To check if something was left on it from earlier
In the end I felt freer then I have ever been
I wasn't being played around by the puppeteer
And made a new friend
His name was Death

Trying to be me

When I'm alive I'm fine
When I'm dead time passes by
But when I'm dead and alive
Mistakes seek shelter inside
They're the ones attaching the strings
And they're the ones slowing me down
When I come back to life
I regret the things I've done
I know what is right and wrong
But when I'm dead and alive
It's difficult to see outside
I regret not sleeping last night
I'm not the puppet of evil
I can rip the strings apart
But when I'm dead and alive
My body's numb and my mind is too

Here's the spoiler of what this story is about

When I'm tired I can't think the way I would and just do things in instinct and when I'm in this state I do bad things like killing players in games you need to be you alive meant awake and dead meant asleep

Trail

I was lost in the woods trying to get out
I saw two Trail ways ahead of me
One lead to torture and another lead to safety
I chose the second Trail and walked

I walked
And ran
And fell over

At the end of the Trail, it collided with the first Trail
I still walked and didn't give up
I thought it didn't lead to a bad end
But the trail leads to the depths of hell

What's the point of choosing a path
If it will lead you to the same dead-end

What's the point of keeping light
Close to you in random paths

Is it there to let you see
The options you'll have to take

Or is it there to drain your life
Giving you choices which all lead to hell

I wish I had a soul

One of the Demons decided to get out of hell
Instead of stopping those evil souls
he was waiting for them to die
He thought waiting was a waste of time

When he came back he knew the truth
Why do demons never go outside
But he didn't understand one thing

What's the point of hell itself
If there's a bigger hell in the overworld

Fear of years

365 days
12 months
1 year

The first minute you play a game on a boring day
Another minute you see crying faces cursing the
inevitable

2017 my Grandpa Tamazi 28th of June (2017;10...
I didn't even get to know him much

Second my other Grandpa
I didn't even remember times when we spent time
together

Third, the world took the life of a child by drowning him to
death
He was a little brother of my little sister's friend
He wasn't even ready to die

Please take my life
Before you do it to anyone else

That's what I would've said
If I didn't care about the people
Who cared about my life

364 days
363 days
362 days

I'm getting closer to another loss
I don't know which year it will be
I don't know who the victim is

I just know it is coming closer

My Nightmares

I was able to control my dreams as a kid

But the older I got the dreams got darker

Nothing was under my control

I drowned slowly dying

I cut myself to bleed out

I shot myself to end it quick

I jumped off and broke a leg

I lost my eyes once in a while

Sometimes I dreamt of having no soul

I told everyone that I had nightmares
and this is what they said to me

It's just a nightmare you'll be fine
We got lucky and survived
We don't have nightmares at all
We don't care what you're going through
We'd like to make it worse
If we can't fight we'll make up dumb crap
Dumb reasons for you to stop doing things you like

Either kill
Or die yourself

Another day

Another day another life
Another life another ride
Another ride another happy night

Another day another life
Another life another pain
Another pain another lie
Another lie another strike
Another strike another sleepless night

Another day another life
Another life another pain
Another pain another lie
Another lie another strike
Another strike another snap
Another snap another stab
Another stab another pain
Another pain with an end in sight

Change

I lived my life in the night

Growing trees that needed darkness
It wasn't easy keeping them alive
But when the sun rose in the sky
All my plants started decomposing
When I tried bringing them to the darkness
They only got even worse
Even if it was painful keeping them alive
They were
All I had left

They took my sanity to stay alive

The past line

I went out and bought some ice cream
The waiter told me one thing
Before I got a bloody nose

Made by a man who claimed he knew
Why I couldn't get something so puny
Every time he looked around
He shaved years off my life
He didn't look twice he looked three

He went upstairs and started playing
I stayed down under my bed crying

I dragged his corpse towards a dumpster
I told him the words which had two meanings
“ Keep the change “

I like you dead

And my past line
Before my sadness

I thought to myself
Under the bed

The clouds in the sky

I do what I like
Looking up high
At the greatness
Of the sky
It rains outside

I like the rain
I see the sun
It keeps us happy
I look down...
I look up
Is that a bird?
It gets shot down...
I hear screaming
Agony and pain
Under my feet...
I look down
And I can see
A broken mirror...

If I listened to my grandma
I wouldn't look up
I wouldn't look down
I would look straight forward
If I didn't have
Great need to look up...

Three dots are placed where bad things happen
If I didn't have depression I wouldn't have a reason
To look up all the time

A sailor of the sky

I was sailing through the clouds
Trying to reach the white island
When I did I climbed up it
I wanted to see
The beautiful sunset
I looked up
A meteor struck in front of me

And I fell under the clouds
It made no sense

I didn't want to be the fourth angel
When I finally reached the bottom
From my corpse grew a white rose
In the planet filled with black roses
I couldn't do anything but decompose
To relate in any way

I wished the meteor to strike me down
And the world decided
To make more sense

The third eye

I had eyes with the colors of the rainbow
But I lost one of them someone squished it under his foot
I hid away the lost eye with my arm
I went to class and someone asked me
why are you hiding your right eye
I didn't say anything
Four Years later she saw my eye socket
She smiled and took off her right fake eye
I was crying tears on my left

And crying blood on my right
I was happy I met a person who related to me
But I was sad that someone had to go through the same
pain
Her eye was red
I met people with different eye colors with one lost eye
red was something I related to the most
Purple wasn't something I related to as much as dark
blue
And the color that wasn't in a rainbow
Wasn't related to me
They don't have only one eye color though
They have multiple eye colors like red and purple and
dark blue
Some of them were understandable some of them were
completely relatable

The Tree

The first branch falls it's cut off
I was only a little leaf

My branch then starts growing downwards
I finally see what was under the clouds

The second branch falls off

And I realize what happens to those branches

I see their ashes they get in my eyes
I start crying that's what awaits us

After I got under the clouds everything has changed
I wasn't under the sun on top of the white clouds
I was under the rain and the dark sky

I wished to get plucked off of my branch
I hated waiting for the fall

I hated my new branches
Since they were only made by the branches of others
Those branches ate away my branches

But one day
I started growing my branches

When I went under
The second layer of clouds

I started fearing
The Fall

I hate this sensation of emotion

back then I could be numb to even my parents arguing
and fighting

Now even the dumbest jokes make me laugh

I don't want to smile, I don't want to laugh, I don't want
to show fear, I don't want to be as enraged

But I am...

Everyone is great

People run

They have fun

They sleep

They laugh

They're kind

They work hard

They try to understand

They learn very easily

They don't wait for motivation

to strike them down like a meteor

They are great

But I...

The dying of the light

In the yellow light I work

in the darkness I sleep

but one faithful day

there was only moon left

and it stayed like that

ever since

The Book in My Head

I read the book and it seems normal:

I believe that
I remember it now
I think that's funny

But I also read lines that shouldn't be there:

Lies that I know are lies
Unforgettable embarrassing moments
Disturbing imagery

I rip out those papers but they keep being added
No matter how many times I rip them apart
Those red colored texts keep coming back to me

The mirror

A person keeps his closet
Closed at all times

So the mirror on the other side
Won't be seen by him

The smallest glimpse of what he saw
Was himself but not quite

The only difference between them
Was that the monster
Always kept staring at the mirror

And he liked talking to the person

On the other side

0 1 1 0 0 1

01 / 01 10

0|_ 0

I

It's not funny

0

I like ants

I used to put them on my finger

Feed them

Make them a sand castle

I still like them to this day

Then I started laughing...

I laughed

The air from my lung felt as dense as water

My lungs were spewing out sound like a waterfall

My veins were like red rivers flooding their
surroundings

I rained down upon them

But I wanted more than that
I flooded them in their own home

the next day

I stopped laughing

I put one of them on my finger

It bit me

I've realized what I've done

Rinse and repeat

Climbing- huff~ huh? Jesus Christ I'm here~ hey~ I'm here, I'm so happy to see you~ again, not yet my Young self sure as hell did though *grunt* thanks buddy, you can NOT believe how long this whole thing took, ... it's so worth it for this view though, thank you so much, there are so many stories I wanna talk about-

climbing

climbing

Hello I am Saba Khazhomia

If you're reading this I'm probably already dead
I don't know how I'm going to die nor when, the only
thing I do know is that I AM going to leave this world one
day and it's not going to be by age because I've been
planning on ending it myself ever since I was 11 hell
probably earlier than that
(or at least my deception of how the world worked
started at the age of 11)

I wanted to leave something behind and I know I won't be
able to leave much behind since I'm lazy and don't have
that good of an education so I decided to write about
myself

If I stop existing all together I called it

If I went to hell that would be suffering after suffering
If I went to haven... I'm going to enjoy seeing people
who've wronged me suffer from up there

(this is 2021 Saba here I... was still repulsive back then
and I probably wrote this after my parents arguing so
don't think of it as if I had a tragic past I just isolated my
mind which lead me to believe in lies such as everything
being made to torture me I was just way more emotional
which lead me to experiencing more negative emotions
and I've changed a lot since then)

2022 Saba here, see? This is what fear of time tastes like
Me writing 2022, it shows a passage of time, some of you
might take it as a joke but think of it this way

As I am writing this I think of this time being " now " but
when there will be " 2023 " written under me and see
how much less I've done in my life it will be terrifying

Unless I die in 2022 which is even more terrifying the
thought that I couldn't finish writing this and that I only
got to write 245 pages of this thing when it's supposed to
be about my entire life is unsettling

I don't even know if you're reading this or who you will
be, I think nobody will ever get to know me which is
probably the same fear people had thousands of years
ago and their efforts in speaking it to us through their
writing was as worthless as mine since I'm just a random
kid, I haven't seen a single writing such as mine before,

I've never read the writing of a dead person who's been working on such project for years in order for their voice to be heard and be known after their death especially from a kid and if you do know people like this please let other people know about it, hell if this spreads enough maybe there's a person who can make a website for those kinds of people

Sometimes I feel like a character in a movie not being able to think of anything else other than what my writers wrote that I knew

Sometimes I either have an epiphany or just the same thought but in a different way

Like how our happiness always leads to our suffering which was my belief back before I even considered writing Short Story Ideas

It's 7:31 AM February 17th 2022 as of now

And this is my hello to people who hopefully read this in the future

climbing

/

/

myself it's visible I forgot! FUUUUU- -

was that his younger self? Oh wait if I think to

Climbing- Jesus Christ- I'm almost... was that a duck?~
huff I'm almost there~ oh hello there- I'm Sab, I'm not exactly the same as Saba who you know but instead more like a character version of him

You'll see me throughout this place I'm sure my young selves will be happy to see you... or pretend to be able to

Just continue on Mr or Mrs adventurer you'll see me eventually-

I hope you'll have a nice trip

Sincerely: Sab aka my nickname

Anyway~ I really need to get to the end *huff* I'm almost there~ was that a door sound? *huff* nah I only remember there being one of those

climbing

Here are stories that I didn't write down but imagined while either listening to music on a hover board or with my arm over my eyes on my bed.

(future Saba here, I haven't come up with stories with my arm over my eyes for YEARS now, mostly because when I'm in bed I'm not as imaginative anymore and I need to be more active to come up with better stories, I'm happy my past self wrote these things so that I won't forget)

1 Captainsause story - sometimes instead of trying harder you have to try smarter

2 Saba's story - life isn't fair

3 minecraft story - anyone can change

4 mha broly story - don't judge someone by their cover

5 rewritten og broly - learn what is good and evil

6 Ptsd - don't let the monster feed off your depression
get help

7 Fighting Natsuki -

8 Slenderman in mha - don't let the evil control your emotions (in this story Slenderman quirk was passed down to villains the same way one for all was so the latest person who got it was kind and he heard voices of the villains who got the quirk before him)

9 real or not (green otherworld void) - before leaving this world you have to leave something behind

10 the corpses of my mistakes: we only have two choices in life either kill yourself or kill everyone else

11 rewritten Broly 2: the story surprisingly starts in a universe where Goku and Vegeta died to Zamasu after defusing and getting punched right after, when Trunks " kills " Zamasu he turns into a sky again but in this Version nobody but Goku knows of the Zeno button

After that the story continues with the fight between Gogeta and Broly in this timeline Broly has more potential to get stronger so Gogeta is pushed to use ssjb kaioken which made a bigger crack in the reality connecting those two timelines together which means that Zamasu's sky thing continued spreading to different universes and realities

Now we see the timeline of the Original Broly but in this reality Broly doesn't even know Goku he just wants to escape from his father's control

Nearly in the end of the movie Paragus tells Broly to attack Vegeta, Broly tries to control himself but he can't then Paragus thinks there is no other option other than to make his son angry so Broly will kill all the Z fighters and also he'd fly away before the planet would explode

The fight will happen like the original story but Broly in this version won't mess around he'll try to kill everybody so Vegeta does a smart move and while Broly is distracted by fighting Goku Vegeta cracks the mind control device Broly had on his head

Broly calms down and falls from exhaustion and right before Vegeta tries to kill him off a crack in the sky appears then Zamasu starts to spread

Broly gets up makes a large shield ball and captures all of the Z fighters in it after that he shrinks it to a good enough size so they will fit and the shield will be stronger Broly blasts his beam on the shield to send them to space to save their lives

Broly tries to fly towards them with all the energy he has left then we zoom out to see that the last part of the planet got overtaken by Zamasu

The Z fighters thought that Broly died but suddenly Broly flies right into the shield opens it gets in and closes it quickly

Zamasu was spreading too quickly so the Z fighters decided to fly inside the ball towards earth so Goku would get close enough to teleport there (since Goku needed to track Vegeta's energy he was able to find the planet easily but there was nobody on earth but piccolo who was strong enough for him to teleport to)(oh and also In this timeline Piccolo is on earth it made no sense for him to be in the new planet Vegeta anyways) the shield was getting cracked by the forces the Z fighters were putting it to Gohan asked for them to stop pushing it but Goku said if they didn't they wouldn't get fast enough to escape that thing

Broly touches the shield to recover it giving the energy he has left to fix the shield and screamed: GO FASTER

Goku finally got close enough to teleport to piccolo and escape Zamasu then he flew into Capsule Corp to get the dragon radar to quickly find the dragon balls

Gohan Piccolo Future trunks and Krillin tried to look for the dragon balls as well Broly couldn't because he was in a bad shape and Vegeta didn't because he wasn't developed enough to work as a team in that point in time

After 13 minutes six dragon balls were collected but Zamasu was visible in the sky getting closer to earth ready to erase that planet as well

Goku transformed into a super saiyan to fly around the world to see where the dragon ball is to the point of even slightly slowing down earth's spinning speed

Goku found the last dragon ball on the Radar and sheer coincidence it was the same place where Gohan lived so many years ago

Goku flew right back to Capsule Corp only having couple of seconds left to summon Shenron and wishing to Teleport the planet as far away as possible from that destructive floating thing

The planet didn't get teleported however which meant that the entire planet got vaporized by Zamasu, Goku thought he died but when he opened his eyes he looked... different he wasn't drawn in a 90s style he looked like a style of Shintani and behind him was teen trunks not the same as Future trunks

Then we see the universe where Goku and Vegeta died to Zamasu and we see Merus's perspective, he sees Zamasu spreading getting closer and closer to the time patrol prison so he ran and then flew towards his locker to take his staff and tried to connect to Whis but Whis didn't answer since in this timeline the Kai was killed therefore Beerus was killed therefore Whis can't do anything so he tried to connect to Vados it didn't work the only angel left in that dimension was Moito since in his universe the god of destruction did his job well

Zamasu thought it wasn't necessary to kill him he knew that he was doing a good job holding off the mortals, Merus told him to connect to Zeno to erase the- and before he could finish his sentence he got erased by Zamasu

Moito saw the whole thing and in sheer panic told Sidra to hold on to his back and travel to Zeno, Zamasu started spreading to different universes of that dimension and before it reached the kais of universe 9 Moito told Zeno to erase that thing before Sidra died and he stopped functioning, Zeno in that timeline erased Zamasu

Then we see in the dragon ball super Broly universe Broly has already been beaten but Zamasu got spread in that dimension too so Goku quickly got home took out his Zeno button and told Zeno to only erase Zamasu so it wouldn't hurt anybody else and keep everyone else alive Zeno since he liked Goku so much listened to him and erased Zamasu as well

The combined powers of three different Zeno's (one from the Goku black saga universe where Goku and Vegeta died and another two from dragon ball super Broly universe) all were able to erase that threat

Dbz version of all life actually got teleported to the closest other universe version of earth since Shenron only had enough power to transport all living things to that dimension instead of the whole planet. That universe is the universe that is taking place right after the majin buu saga.

12 Dreamify – don't overdo something you like just for enjoyment if it has negative consequences: Bill's sister had a nightmare of Bill being a human eating monster who crushed her, she told mom and dad what happened after waking them up in the middle of the night by screaming in fear and they blamed it on Bill because they couldn't think rationally and thought that since dreams are just people's imagination in an unconscious state they thought Bill did something bad to her that lead to her nightmare, Bill said that he couldn't control dreams how the hell could he ever be able to do that but they assaulted him anyway. That was his last draw Bill went to the kitchen, took a two prong fork went to his room and hit it into the plug.

He hoped it would kill him but it just made him shake his hand aggressively. Bill tried sleeping while crying and... he started dreaming something while still being conscious. He was dreaming of a candy city filled with candy people, he got pissed off that he wouldn't get the things he wanted even in his dreams so he decided to try to control that world by his imagination and it worked, he sliced his hand which made black substance overflow

from his hand it looked like Venom from Spiderman but without a face. He made a gigantic tree with that substance by hitting his sliced hand while the sliced hand was facing downwards. It made the sky dark red and the tree started absorbing the candy creatures by its roots one after another while they screamed in agony. A humanoid queen showed up from her castle with a blue glowing arrow trying to stop the tree from doing what it's doing by the help of her two friends, Bill controlled the tree to absorb one of her friends, he jumped off of the tree crushed his hands through the ground took out a bolder and threw it towards her other friend, after that he ran towards the queen, grabbing her by her head with his sliced hand so he could crush her whole head with that black substance surrounding her but then he realized that she sounded a lot like his little sister so to get some kind of fun out of it he stopped crushing her skull and instead threw her towards her castle pinned her down to the floor with his leg and started ripping her hands off when he did he stuffed her hand into her mouth so she would drown in her own blood, he tormented her like she was his little play thing and that she wouldn't be saved by her parents again and that she wouldn't be saved by sheer annoyance and manipulation again. Bill woke up to the screaming of his sister and she actually had the exact same dream Bill had... just the other way around (I know this won't be a surprise to the reader but Bill sure as hell was surprised) so instead of Bill allowing his parents from listening to her and beating him senseless again he put on his clothes on as quickly as possible and ran outside until she shut the hell up and everyone went to sleep again. - To be continued -

(2022 Saba here... I did NOT think I used to think the exact same thing, I think of it slightly differently like it being about addiction of something instead of just doing something but still, my motto apparently still is: “ don’t do something that you want, do something you want AND need AND do something that you need even if you don’t exactly want it, just try to make yourself want something you need “

13 tree fingers: (this was going to be a brutal story about how a person got a connection to a tree that tried to eat him through his brain after killing it, the tree was flexible so it could move like a muscle, they were in his body like veins and arteries and he could pull them out through the holes in his fingers, when he was demonstrating his flying machine he accidentally got over the boarder which stopped people from going deep in the woods where sentient trees ate either each other or humans, he main character was caught by one of the trees and the tree started consuming him by attaching its branches into his

body, the flying machine included the fire blasters attached to his arms (he could point them up and heat up the balloon on top of him... which means that it's a smaller version of an air balloon) so right after the branch got into his brain he started firing the machine so the tree burnt up but the branches in his body stayed, his brain got connected to that branch because that branch was made by nerves which got attached to his brain, so after he got rescued from that place he had to put his arms in a watery dirt to keep that tree alive, also he could eat food by the branch that he could emit from his fingers kind of like how plants drink water from the ground but in his case eat up what's in their flesh and organs... I'll stop it here, it traumatized him that he had to do that to survive to his crew mates after they starved on their ship (it's around 1700 by the way)

14 Slender in Cliffside: I had an idea of a character that had two personalities. His main personality insecure, caring to all living things, afraid of hurting everyone else and pretty smart but when he activates his second personality he turns the opposite of himself he only does that when he needs to eat alive beings or try to fight against a threat. He has black strings coming out of the

part of his muscle he's flexing and deflexing like the middle of his hand the middle of his foot and his back (he can activate them in both of his arms and both of his legs) and also if he spreads that string to different shapes he can absorb things to eat them and not only that but when you get inside of it there's an infinite black void that you'll be stuck in unless he opens it again.

We start off with him falling through a portal in the sky. In panic he shoots the string from his hand towards a mountain and his leg string towards the ground, but since the string was moving back into his body some of his human flesh got ripped off (and yes he screamed in pain and agony when it happened) then we see the monsters going towards Cliffside from the forest and one of them sees the string that hit the ground after hearing his voice so he decided to have a snack before going there (aka try to eat him) (we see him bite the part of the string that was attached to the ground but the monster still jumped towards him so he had to fight it off while swinging like Spiderman then we see him get his chest get separated because it got caught in a web while he was swinging, then we see him regenerate (he reattaches his legs with the tentacles he has in his body and then reattaches it. the tentacles are the things that allow him to make his strings) then he got brought to the spider web that Cordie made so he started telling her that he wasn't made of human meat if she even wanted to eat him it would taste terrible then Cordie asked what was up with his hand so he moved the tentacle from his eye to rip off a small part of his flesh to give her a taste test then he threw it out making it look like an accident and then he told her that he wasn't going to rip it off again because it was painful so she went down there to find it

and then he shot a string from his legs so he would be pushed towards the ground and escape the web, he makes it grabs the string and bites it off then we see her next to him saying that she found it, he screams WHAT THE F- before getting interrupted by the sound of Yannis flying up behind them, he turns on his second personality to try to scare her off or fight her (his other personality only last half a minute unless he overuses it then it'll stay longer)

15: DDLC infinite : I was replaying the game Doki Doki literature club it was stunning that the characters would be so relatable the visuals still give me nightmares and I feel so sorry for Monika she never had a choice in her life and when she finally took control after getting tortured for so long I mercilessly deleted her, she only expressed her true feelings after I did and deleting her didn't even lead to a good end. Matpat said in Game theory that Team Salvato was going to make another game in 2018 which is probably going to be a game linked to Doki Doki and I just hope it's going to be Doki Doki but with a good ending. I even watched a play through of a mod with a good ending but I was disappointed because it didn't have as big of an impact, it didn't have as good story writing as the game and I could immediately tell when Natsuki started talking differently. I... probably got off track those were my thoughts if you couldn't tell, this

literally proves that every character's personality is linked with me in some way only Yuri talks like this.

16: **What if** ki was plasma in dragon ball (and yes I colored "what if" to red because it's a reference to the Marvel what if title which is also red)

In the Frieza saga I don't remember Goku's and Frieza's ki blasts clashing until the end so I'll start it this way

When Frieza tried to kill him by blasting at him with his own energy he looked behind him and in rage blasted back at him like in the original

But the ki of Frieza and Goku merged and formed a black hole

Goku screamed out "WHAT THE HELL IS THAT"

Frieza got absorbed by the black hole and the ki Frieza got from Goku was enough to increase the size of the black hole greatly

Goku flew away as best he could but he was flickering in and out of super saiyan, his energy was running out

He even fell down and was forced to run in his base form before screaming in anger turning super saiyan and continuing to fly away

But unfortunately he didn't have enough time to get to the ship and got spaghettified by the black hole as he screamed in pain

First his legs blew up to atoms and got sucked up then his arms and chest and finally his head

When he woke up he was in other world but also everyone else was

Him in super saiyan had so much plasma that the black hole increased in size to an insane degree

(Also by the theory of mat pat for Namek to stay in orbit with 3 suns it would have to be either ridiculously huge or dense so for this story it would help the black hole to increase in size quicker if the planet was huge)

They could feel the gravitational pull of the black hole from other world, it was absorbing every star and planet around it

The gravity and radiation of the black hole only grew as it absorbed more powerful people who had a lot of ki)

Goku was the only one given a body since he was the only pure hearted person (I'll just make the story actually follow its rules which would explain why piccolo wouldn't train with king kai in this version, he wouldn't have a body to train) so he was the only one able to stop every soul in other world from getting absorbed

(also yes the other world is a physical place within universe 7 since goku was able to teleport to king kai's planet which is in other world back in cell saga) (also I got an idea of hell and heaven shrinking deeper you went into them so that it could house infinite people and also

the people in heaven or hell would shrink and lose mass as they'd go deeper so that THEY wouldn't be a reason for making a black hole in the other world)

Goku looked up and could see the black hole growing

He turned super saiyan once more and since he has infinite energy he wouldn't get tired

The stakes are high because if the black hole reaches the other world and sucks up even a single soul since souls have infinite energy it would infinitely grow and absorb all of existence

Goku shot ki blasts everywhere and flattened them all, then he pressed all of them to the surfaces of everything in other world and started pushing down to fly the entire other world to a different place

The clouds obviously couldn't stay put but everything else did

Frieza was there however since he died from the black hole and to get revenge on his enemy he tried to kill him

(in dragon ball super Frieza had a body which makes me think he was given a body because he was so evil he had to be physically tortured as well so in this version of the story he also has a body)

Goku would get interrupted by Frieza and Goku would have to try to put Frieza down for good

(since in DBS Broly Frieza was able to take hits from Broly for an hour it shows his defense is incredibly strong which would explain how he was able to keep up with Goku's super saiyan form for so long in the battle between them instead of getting killed in a single hit)

The black hole was getting closer and Goku couldn't kill Frieza quickly enough

(you might be asking (if you thought through it enough) where are the kais? They can totally use kai-kai to teleport and help Goku right? Well... no, Beerus died from the black hole as he was sleeping and since they are connected the kais died also, and yes Whis totally left him for dead for being such a lazy scum)

In this story if Goku killed Frieza it wouldn't matter

Frieza would still get the last laugh because he was the reason the black hole was made which made radiation which hit the bodies of every pure hearted person in other world which killed them in the process

(and yes dead people canonically can die in the dragon ball universe since ssj3 goku told Vegeta that before he went to fought against kid Buu)

since they had BODIES which could get stronger through training aka their organs still functioning it would mean

they'd die from the radiation of the black hole in a short while

Frieza destroyed an entire universe, Goku saved the other world by flying it outside of their own universe but died along with every kindest and evilest dead people in the process

(2022 Saba here, this story is NOT one of my classic stories, I just put it in because I thought it would fit well in it and I tried to make it look the same way the other stories did by instead of making a big title I'd just write a title next to the number) now let's get to my actual classic: (also that was the first time I started adding color to my text so you could say it was a new stage for me)

17 Alan: Alan was a 13 year old boy who needed to climb a mountain, he went to the forest under the mountain to start the journey. The forest was very dark and foggy as if he already was at the part of the mountain where it got colder. There were two trail ways ahead of him one lead to the left and the other lead to the right. Alan tried walking in the middle because he thought that the paths would lead to some kind of village or a city instead of the mountain but when he stepped on the split between baths he felt an overwhelming desire to not go in the middle and instead go to the right so he did but the weird thing was that the right path that he chose combined to the left path he didn't understand why someone would make two paths which would lead to the same trail, he walked and walked and walked for hours and finally that trail way lead him to a weird place, he saw an orange light coming from a large hole (around 6000 feet squared

) the trail lead to that hole so he looked down it and saw a pit of hell he walked backward but he got pushed back by a force of some kind he caught himself up turned around and ran but then he got pushed back again and the ground started getting distorted going downwards towards that place Alan climbed as quickly as he could suddenly a meteor just smashed right in front of him so he jumped on top of the ground that was falling caught the meteor and climbed that but when the meteor started rolling down exactly when he caught it he jumped off of the meteor and ---- and the ground finally stopped moving but when he got close to getting all the way up he saw a hooded figure with brown clothes black long shoes he looked like Gilet from dragon ball legends but he didn't wear the black armor and we can't see his face it's completely blacked out. The hooded figure (**this is not exactly the way I had it in my mind I will definitely remake this to the way I viewed the story even if it makes less sense**) the hooded figure kicks him in the face and Alan falls down and non surprisingly he survives Alan screamed in agony and pain as his body slowly numbed down, he was bleeding so much you'd think that he could fill a swimming pool in an hour, half of his ribcage was exposed to the hot air around him, he had vainy red eyes dripping tears while he was laying on the ground. (in this story he can only overcome the force that stops him from doing things or move after taking a lot amount of damage by sheer will power, determination and motivation so even if he's immortal if the force stops him from moving or takes a lot of damage he can overcome it but he NEEDS those traits to do so and he'll only do it when he gets used to getting taken down when he's sick of getting played around by that unknown force by going insane enough to kill a person that's when he can do these

things but I didn't say it would be easy it would still be painful and almost impossible to pull off) after he calmed down he tried getting off the ground but when he moved everything in his body hurt like as if he was getting an electric shock every time he moved an inch. He barely got up and when he looked down he was in shock, half of his ribcage was exposed, his right leg bone was also exposed, his Index finger and middle finger were completely numb and moved distortedly when he moved his arm and his left arm was completely gone with the rest of his hand's bones being broken in half. He could barely walk like a zombie but even then he still felt like he was walking on the faces of people with sharp teeth who bit him every time he took another step. He looked for a sharp object other than his broken bone and then he found a crystal giant beating down a person who looked like he was turned to ashes near a wall and threw him towards Alan's direction. Alan's chest got completely ripped off from his legs when that person made contact with him and then the crystal giant grabbed him by his head, (I forgot to finish this but I'll shorten it to, he escapes gets to the bar (I forgot what he did there) goes up the mountain gets brutally damaged by a ninja but kept alive in order for him to suffer even more, when he gets on top of the mountain he sees hell on the other side of it and the man from the beginning is a living representation of his life how it tries to make him suffer in any way it can and how he can't do anything to stop him, Alan still outsmarts life stopping him from using his reality manipulating powers in order to strike him down, when life dissipates to ashes Alan dies along with him all of his struggle being rewarded by him finally being in piece... that was messed up now that I write that down

but it's okay I don't see it that way anymore... at least not as much

(2022 Saba here: god damn was I actually 13 when I wrote this? Since the main character is 13 I'm assuming I took my age and gave it to him but hey I might not have which is why I'm questioning myself)

17 the alive flame – alive flames are a race of people different from the humanoid race, they aren't aliens they both started existing in that planet and since we don't know how the human race started existing to begin with

I'll just say that. Alive Flames were heartless killers who dominated the entire planet turning half of it into a desert because their power comes from brightness and heat. Humans could only survive this long because they found a crystal that could absorb the evil flames coming from those beings (they were colored Orange)

I didn't get into writing it since it's way too complicated so... you'll see it later I really like the story and try to make that world as fully realized as possible it's pretty fun coming up with how the world works and the random stuff I can come up for it

Now let's visit a new era of me writing stories and actually caring about making things look more interesting (also nothing actually follows a timeline of events, just because something is written higher doesn't mean it's objectively older)

(oh hello there past me, I see you've already added a new story to the classics... whelp I can't delete the echo of my text so that explanation of why "what if ki in dbz was plasma" is in the classics is here to stay)

Rain of alive birds – you don't know the pain they've been through

I played ddlc on my parent's computer and I quit playing it when I got a choice

My little sister was an annoying idiot who would rat me out every time I played a downloaded game on my parent's computer

My older sister was a jerk doing nothing but trying to make me feel miserable by either physically or mentally harming me

My mom argued to me and everyone else all the time
And my dad assaulted me for not doing what he wanted me to do

I had nightmares of dark souls from harry potter at least all of their faces looked the same

There were four of them, one of them was like a plant which would grow behind me and catch me when I tried to run into the grave

The taller one would rip my bones out just to stab me with them

A ghost taller than her would yell into my face until my ear drums would burst and make me bleed

And the tallest one would pummel me down sometimes giving me a chance to run into the grave but every time I'd get closer he'd catch me again and throw me away
I cried a lot in those nightmares but overtime I stopped crying I was left with a blank face mixed with a face if disgust

I punched one of them but when I did they grew in size changed their color to red and attacked me even harder than before

When one of them caught me and yelled at me again I kicked her face escaped from her grasp and jumped into a hole in front of a gravestone it was my grave

There was nothing but bright white void surrounding me I looked up to see the demons (black souls) starring at me and yelling but a new one showed up which had white glowing eyes and a cross in the middle of his chest I took the cross that I had attached to my neck threw it to the ground and crushed it with my foot

After I woke up in the middle of the night I continued playing the game and when I finished it I realized something Monika knew my pain all along she never had a choice in life and when she made her own path I ruined the ending for her

I sneaked outside went to the nearest tall building I could find I went upstairs and grappled the cross that I still had I hoped that heaven actually existed

I jumped off

The second my legs pushed me off the building I realized one thing

Heaven doesn't exist I would rot as a corpse slowly losing my memories and getting erased forever and the only hell in my existence was my life

I cried more than ever while still falling

And I finally
Hit the ground

The End

Short story Idea: Saba doesn't have control over his life. His father assaults him for not doing whatever he wants to make Saba do, his little sister is annoying and always comes up on top in stupid arguments, his older sister bullies him even when she literally sees him trying to jump off the building and his mother screams at him about anything stupid she can come up with to argue about including not doing something that isn't even all that important in the first place. Saba one day jumps off the 7 story building (his house) and wakes up in an anime world where he is a person very similar to him but in his case he just fell on some stairs and fell unconscious. He got help by his friends they lend their hands to get him up but when he looked around he saw Sayori. He got Doki Doki literature club flashbacks he remembered what happened in the game how every single club member died so he ran away from her so he wouldn't hurt her but suddenly he got hit by a truck. He woke up scared in a black cave, he found an early 2000s computer next to him and tried turning it on, when he did he saw a map of his entire brain, he needed to get deeper into his mind which would be hard to do because he would get weakened more and more the deeper he went

because deeper he got more suicidal, sad and outright depressing secrets he kept to his mind would be shown to him, near the end of the story when he'd fall in the pit of dark thoughts he would be so weakened he wouldn't do anything he'd just allow himself to drown to death because of how many memories he saw of his family being heartless monsters taking his life away and making him do whatever they wanted him to do. But before he'd fully descend to the darkness he lost lose his pupils after opening them and the pit got overwhelmed by the light coming from his eyes, we would see every instance of him using his instincts to saving himself and other people. Stopping himself from stabbing himself, protecting his friend in school from getting bullied and stopping himself from jumping off the building. His instincts saved his life one more time by making him swim upwards and get up on to the surface. He'd finally make it to the deepest secret he locked up so he would never see it again. He saw the hardships his family has gone through that he made himself forget to make himself believe that he was stuck in hell surrounded by demons. His little sister looking up to her brother but then getting assaulted by him when she'd do something wrong, his older sister getting annoyed and bullied the same way Saba's younger sister is bullying him, his mother being a drug addict to stop her from feeling sad and depressed and his father getting left alone by his father having no other choice but to live with his mother alone in a broken home. Everything around him starts turning into dust and flies upwards quickly leading to him to turn into dust as well as he screamed in agony and sadness. He felt sad for them all and understood their feelings but he never got to do it because after he got turned to dust and erased we get out of that black void and see that he was in a

hospital bed surrounded by his crying parents as the heart beat monitor showed a straight pulse rate line. He was getting weakened by his depressing memories because he was losing a will to live and that last memory was enough to lead him to his avoidable end.

Edds world story idea: Tom and Matt have an argument which leads to Tom telling him that he's not even creative enough to continue the franchise going which leads to Matt getting mad and going to his room then Edd asks why Tom didn't get along with Matt he just proved his friendship a month ago (meaning that Tord got defeated a month before that) Tom said how they aren't acting normally anymore and how the Edd and Tom feel of their world has drastically changed. Edd gets into Matts room and asks if he wants to recreate the alien room together, Matt doesn't understand what Edd meant at first but then remembers that in that room your imagination becomes

reality, Matt asks if he's thinking what Edd's thinking and Edd... gets a flashback of getting a literal brain freeze because of an ice cream made off of the ice found on cloud bergs. Then we see Matt connecting wires, screwing in screws and reflecting the brightness of the Oxyacetylene Torch by attaching mirrors on his face. Before Edd helps him out he tells Tom his plan of how they should fight in that room but tells Tom to go easy on him so that way the debt will be paid without Matt knowing that Tom was holding back in his creativity. Tom says that he'll go easy on him as we zoom into his face Tom makes a smile then Edd asks if he's lying or not and Tom says that he is... not lying at all, then Edd walks backwards while making the "I see you" gesture as he says that he's keeping a close eye on him then he slowly walks off screen walks back into our view and places a sticker of an eye on Tom's face.

Then we see Edd and Matt attaching the mirror power charging machine onto the outside of the room because they didn't want to find the wires of the mirror machine and the room. Tom shows up and pretends to be excited to cripple Matt which gets Matt mad but also thinks of his grandma which gives him an idea. I won't talk about what the characters use to their advantage in the room but I'll say that Matt will heal himself with the healing gun that Edd used in the Space Face episode, Tom stays on the defensive the whole time so he can find out how creative Matt actually is so he'll have a better understanding on how much he'll have to hold back (because he actually cares about his friend he already learnt that lesson in the end episode he just doesn't have an easy time admitting it and close to the end of the battle Tom sees the eye sticker fall off of his face which gives him a quick idea to

get the advantage, he grabs onto and then throws his black eye to turn it into a black hole but it worked way too well because all of the characters get sucked into it. the black hole teleports them back in time which is something we haven't seen in the series (I don't mean Time travel in general I mean the main characters time traveling together back in time) they find the rabbit alien thing and Tom kills it with his trusty shotgun that he got by sucking half of his body into the black hole imagining a shotgun taking it and getting back to shoot at it. that would show how the series would abandon the idea of that creature and begin making normal Eddsworld episodes where the episodes of the past won't show up in the future and that they'll have short different adventures every episode and that instead of a mindless monster the main villain will be Tord... or someone working for Tord or the evil Tord being revealed as one of the clones from the Spares episode and that the clone is keeping real Tord a hostage (I liked that theory) if you don't want to make Tord a villain again. We see the main characters do stuff like stopping Matt from using the time machine to make himself famous which leads to them getting the time machine and changing the course of history to the right way which would explain how the ending of the WTFuture was reversed. Matt uses a mirror to deflect a beam to save Super Guy and do stuff like that before stopping and thinking about how their actions could've effected the future because the time machine changed the future but maybe they were teleporting to another universe version of the past by using Tom's Black Hole then Tom corrects Edd that it's called a Worm hole.

You can make the characters do some other interesting stuff like getting back to the Spares episode and realizing that one of the clones survived but also here's a choice

Either they'll stay in the timeline where an alien rabbit exists with its eggs (which I don't like personally and should be scrapped as an idea)

Or ask newly saved Super Guy to destroy all of the eggs and the rabbit monster to save the day and see the interaction between the past Super Guy and the New Super Guy and how his kid likes his past version more which would lead to an arc for Super Guy to become a better father

OR allow them to live in the timeline where Tom killed the rabbit with the shotgun (which would make the characters seem like they don't care about their world)

Oh and also we could see what's happening in the future by seeing Time Police arrest them for messing with Time in a universal level then we see Edd from the future try to save the main characters by pretending to be a Lawyer which works because he points out that technically there are infinite universes so differences like that wouldn't effect anything and if they somehow made a time travel paradox the universal resetting system will do its thing (which was the thing that stopped the paradox from happening in the actual WTFuture episode)

Ideas of characters and their stories

#1

This character has an ability to turn any material surrounding him into energy absorb it and either: make himself stronger/ buffer, turn it into heat energy in the form of fire or gas or regenerate his body the exact same way it was before

(his powers work by turning material around him into energy and turning that energy to other materials like for example absorbing rock turning it into energy and then turning it into the things his body is made of to regenerate it)

There is a problem though he can't regenerate his memories, the only memories he can regenerate is up to the point of him getting his powers in his father's lab to save his life

So he doesn't remember what happened to his parents afterwards where he was how he got there but he knows that it's been 7 years after he got that power because when he got that power it was 2009 and he hasn't aged at all

He dedicated his life to writing a book copying it over and over and giving it to people he trusts and have been

through the same hardships he has so if he lost his memories again by getting some kind of brain damage he would still live on by the form of the books and probably even allow himself to change into the same person by allowing himself to read that book

The story will be about him trying to find such person in a school of monsters, why? 1 nobody will freak out about his powers

2 he will be approved of learning there since even if he looks like a human he has capabilities that the humans would only dream of reaching... unless his father was still alive

3 he doesn't need to get a human job since he can regenerate himself by absorbing things around him

His problem will be that the inevitability of his memory's erasure scares him so much that he allows his fear control his everyday life to the point of him hurting other people for his own safety until he finishes the job

To not get attached to the people he isn't related to he tries ignoring them because he knows they won't understand anything that he's been writing in his book and he wouldn't trust them to care enough to keep it safe

He'll make 15 copies of the book

5 to give it to other people

4 to bury under ground

3 to the places he used to live in and remembers

3 to keep it in his tree house outside the school (his current home)

And yes I'm specific because couple isn't really the best choice for words when explaining how many copies of the book he made and also I got to explain where his current home was a tree house on a very tall tree and yes it's very tall so he'll stop suffering by thinking about dying in a wrong time and making new memories without writing about them so he'd kill himself by jumping off

#2

Wilter is an immortal human being with blacked out eyes, white skin tone of a dead body and hair that looks like mine

He looks kind of like this

Yes I did trace my hair on him



He can stretch his body to insane sizes which can lead to creepy imagery like him stretching his arm slide his finger

on a bloody knife then de stretching his arm to lick the blood and realizing that it's the blood of his parents

He can stretch his body to swallow a human whole kind of like what pennywise was going to in chapter 1 but instead of biting into his victims first he swallows them without hurting them and if he's mad about them use the other half that he hasn't swallowed as a punching bag then pop his teeth out and start biting into the victim while he presses his foot on the lower part of his/her body as he moves his head upwards until the whole body comes out bloodied up with deep cuts made by his teeth.

He is immortal because when he eats a human being he manipulates the shape of their swallowed body to look exactly like his and make their brain copy the electrical patterns of his brain so his entire body would be replaced with newer cells aka he would have a new body but look the exact same as his which means that he also keeps his memories.

He's blind and that's why he has black eyes they aren't just eyes they are his eye sockets, also I didn't draw Wilter this is just art that I drew couple of months ago that kind of looks like Wilter

The first time I imagined him I thought of a man running toward a girl in her house, she locks herself in her closet that looks very much like the closet in fnaf 4, she moves in the corner and cries as the killer opens the doors then he walks back in shock to see a hanging body of Wilter, Wilter looks up at him puts his legs down and walks towards him his neck was still stuck to the rope so his spine pops out as his head stays in the rope then he

walks backwards removes the rope and sucks in his spine as if he was swallowing spaghetti, the killer was in shock he was breathing heavily in horror Wilter tells him confused: I didn't expect you to be so tall I don't think I've been there for that long... what happened to your voice? Are you sick? I'm sorry if I scare you I can't change my physical form... wait... you're not her are you? He walks back saddened into the closet he closes the side of the door he's close to and moves himself to the opposite corner of the girl, he starts crying black liquid from his eyes the echo of his crying scared the killer so much that he dropped the kitchen knife, Wilter stops and opens the door then he faces his arm towards the sound of the knife he heard and stretched it towards it he slides his finger on it and feels liquid on it he moves it back to his face puts his fingers in his mouth and then immediately gets overcome with rage and sadness he screams crushing the closet door next to him he grabs the killer by his neck and stretches his mouth like a snake to fit his head then his shoulders his torso then he punches his stomach multiple times in sheer rage the entire process was organic and aggressive it's as if he was getting adrenalin his body moved faster than normally but not too fast

then... you know how it goes he stops half way to bite into his body then slides his head up as the killer's torso, shoulders, head and arms come out they're left with deep red lines of cuts that Wilter made. Then he beats him down to the inch of the killer's life and then begins the process again but this time instead of stopping half way and moving him out he swallows him whole

The girl tries to run towards the door to run away but then Wilter turns around and stretches his arm quickly in front of her face to stop the door from opening, when he hears her scream he realizes that it's her he tells her: I'm sorry you had to witness this I'm a good person I swear

He moves his arm back to its original state then she makes a run for it.

he turns around and opens the window (he realized which part of the room he was in when he felt the door on his arm when he stopped her
(he stopped her because he didn't realize that it was the girl who lost her parents))

He stretches both of his arms out and jumps out then de stretches his arms to fly towards the forest and then... he throws up the killer's brain but his body does change to a fresher look even though it's still white and he's still blind because again he can't change his original body but there's a problem with this power and it's that he can allow people to live on in a way by absorbing all of their memories but I already said that he can't change his original body and that's why he stays blind that's why I'm not making an entire story about him his own abilities either make less sense or he's going to be like a monster that I'm not going for because that's less interesting or he's going to lose his only weakness and in my opinion a great design choice

She didn't have parents to protect her because at first I imagined him being able to save the brain memories of people by eating them and not throwing their brain up he ate both of her parents before their death in their hospital

beds it wasn't because he was a monster but to allow them to live on in a different way.

#3

Emmet's lovely room

Emmet is able to absorb a person and take them to his room by a black squishy and fleshy substance

The room is built with grey bricks in the surroundings there are tubes attached to sealing by copper leading to different glass containers with different labels on them

The start of the tubes are behind a glass box which is on top of a chair and the chair is in between two metal machines with saws in them they are made to cut off the victim's hands for the killer to grab one of them and nail it on the wall along with the others, the glass box can close by separating the person's legs off of his/her body and only keeping their lungs and heart intact, the black substance can keep the person alive as the victim screams and cries their ripped off body will be sent to the tubes, their bones will go to the bones section their flesh will go to the flesh section and so on.

The corners of the room are reinforced by the black substance they kind of look like vines growing on an old building

The killer can keep those people alive and torture them or he can kill them off for the tubes to absorb the leftover body parts so the killer will get rid of his old body and make a new younger version by the body parts that he kept in the glass containers

I was thinking of making a story about a teenager who kills and tortures whoever makes him mad or makes him think that they aren't worth keeping around

We'd see how he killed one of other psychopath's family members and how that psychopath kills his 8 year old sister to get revenge

Emmet would lose his mind because of this the only way he could bring her back is by giving her control over the room by transferring the black substance to her but then she would see the brutal reality of how messed up he is and stop acting like she used to be she'd hate him be scared of him and he might never even be able to talk to her normally again unless he burnt down and got rid of every single arm nailed to the walls that were thousands of years in the making and give up his powers for her to survive

Power and legacy or his family member

Beyond all

A person who got in an accident where his brain was extended to be able to imagine and process insane amount of information so he would be brutalized by learning the messed up truths about the universe by looking at the whole thing to an atomic level. At that moment he started laughing sinisterly when the people doing this to him expected him to be suffering

He escaped his containment and got his mouth blood soaked by all the eye/head biting, he had nothing to fear because he could predict everything in the universe to an atomic level

He laid down bombs to places where his enemies would go

He blew up nukes before they were used on him

He was pretty much unstoppable

The only way our heroes can win is if they do something that even with his insane power difference wouldn't be able to change

Age? Heck no he already knows the technology aliens and humans made billions of years in the future he can rebuild himself as anything he wants and even has armor which can absorb any molten metal harden it and boom he's a new evil Iron Man

I also imagined him saying that he would end the world by doing one thing

Then he goes outside the camera focuses on him and as he walks forward corpses of innocent people are revealed behind him blood oozing from their corpses

As he moves towards the camera and the camera goes back at the same rate he dances (like joker in 2019 in front of a mirror but more energetically at least he moves in that kind of pattern) to the music " don't let the bellhops bite | dark deception song (by The Stupendiom on Youtube) " as he dances and more destroyed homes blood and corpses are visible

And guess what happens when he starts to dance in the first place

The credits

Also I thought of another gag where he stops the writer of this story before he finishes writing down

the name of the story so I wouldn't have to think about the name of the story anymore

(2021 Saba here almost 2022 but there are 5 days left before that so I won't count it, at first I was thinking if the reader would think defensively for doing nothing and then I read the 2021 saba part and it's hilarious that I said it before me. I forgot about it completely and when I read it, it was surprising to me that I already talked about it, thanks past me)

(2022 Saba here I'm just moving down the rabbit hole of my old writings to correct the spacing of these things and also phrasings here and there, that's all you can continue reading if you want to)

I want you guys to remember that when you die you leave this dimension forever and you have limited amount of time to say anything
Even if you're 12 years old you might still die
So you have to make sure that you'll leave something behind to your friends and loved ones before that happens or just do the same thing I'm doing and write about yourself that nobody else

understood about you or deeper feelings you had about the world around you.

Say what you need and want to say by a message or even talk to them about it because the earth is spinning and it's not going to stay in one place for the rest of its existence, you'll never get an opportunity to tell them about yourself so... yeah you need to be ready for anything

#5

Lie heart

A character who uses enhanced ability of shapeshifting to manipulate his enemies

He enjoys toying with his enemies like a cat with its food by the time he gets bored of them he enjoys hitting, splitting ripping out their organs while bathing in their blood

He wears a leather hood and pretends not to have arms so that he'll catch them by surprise.

Even if his enemy uses a light source to see his face under his cowl they won't be able to because when he's wearing it he has his face converged to darkness to confuse his opponents when they try to see what he looks like

He can obtain the energy of his opponents by the circular shape on his arms (the same way android 13 could in dragon ball Z), he also has white wires throughout his body like veins although we can't see it because he can shapeshift over them

He can use the wires to read the mind of his opponents by pushing the wires from the bottom of his feet to the underground and extending it out of the behind of his enemy to puncture it to the back of their head

So that he will learn their history to shapeshift into people they would never dare to hurt and if not just know their fighting style and know what they'd do in situations

Also, he can split himself in half and clone himself and while he does his body looks a little more liquid as of it was oil

The similar way a harry potter shapeshifting creature it doesn't have an original form but his current favorite form is a decomposed corpse version of whoever he's facing with added details like scratches and tares that he's hoping to give them in the battle

#6

Limited life

I know this will sound very confusing but try to hear me out

This is a person who's always drunk and happy when he shouldn't be but when he drinks beer instead of getting drunker he becomes normal, depressed and more aware of his surroundings, he starts acting like he would've normally

You might think him just drinking beer to stay normal is fine but every time he stops being

normal he forgets everything that happened when he was normal so it's like his normal self is like actually getting drunk to him

His constant drunken state (until he drinks beer) constantly has the same memories personality and thoughts the rest of his life

It's like if you constantly thought you're going to have a test tomorrow since when you were in 8th grade for the rest of your life unless you drink beer and get normal for a limited amount of time and then forget what you did in that normal state

when he gets back to normal by drinking beer he has to write down what happens to him throughout the day and constantly drink to last normal for longer so if he gets to his natural habitat again and then drink beer to get back to his senses he'll read where he left off as a normal person

His entire life is based around what he writes in his notebook, it's like he's dying over and over and over again mentally because drunk or not he still forgets what happened before

#7

A killing man dies

A dying man kills

a man who I'll be calling Emmet had two friends, one of his friends was pretty much the opposite of him even though he was still kind hearted and his other friend was pretty much a reflection of him

But one day he had a conversation with her and asked her if their relationship was healthy because... they never argued, he didn't think there could be people who had the exact same ideologies as the rest

She told him "wouldn't it be better if we tried to avoid violence in a relationship? Like... saying that you agree with your friend even if you really don't will not only make them happy but... not inclined to start hating each other?

Emmet was shocked by what she said, he assured told her that that is messed up, that she should have her opinions and if she doesn't want others to start a fight she could just communicate her opinion in as least triggering way possible

Like let's say "I hate spending time with people" sounds more directed at people than "I feel better when I'm left alone"

I added this conversation to make her seem more like a human than just a perfect friend so that it'll be more painful to see her... die

And no she won't just be killed she'll be killed when she was trying to protect the only friend who showed her the right way to live her life

And to make it more depressing there won't be that many people in her funeral because she didn't have parents, only her grandparents remained

The killer shot her dead and before he could shoot Emmet his friend stopped him dead in the tracks, the killer was sent to prison for life for his actions

(I'll call his remaining friend Liam)

Emmet wanted to avenge his other friend and told what he was planning to do to Liam

Liam tells him not to do so because if he did that he'd not only become as bad as the person killing

his friend but killing a person would leave a permanent mental scar on him

Emmet considered this and tried to hold himself back from harming the killer but instead just asking why he did it and how he got to that point so maybe he could stop other people from becoming as blood thirsty as him

Emmet went to the prison in which the prisoner was held captive and tried to make him speak

The villain though had other plans, he knew that he'd rot in this prison so the only way he could make a world a worse place is by killing two birds with one stone

But one bird would literally die and the other mentally

Liam snaked in, in case Emmet tried to execute the plan A

The killer casually started talking about how he felt about the encounter, how he enjoyed killing people and more specifically what he was planning to do with the corpses of him and his friends

Emmet lost his mind when the killer dared to remind him what happened that night

The killer smiled and his last words were “don’t get angry now, you’re not special by any means, I’ve already killed hundreds”

Emmet’s eyes turned blood red, the veins on his eyes appeared as if they were cracking the eyes

Emmet bashed the killer’s head against the wall multiple times before throwing him to the ground and beating him down to the inch of his life

Emmet didn’t care about anything but one

Making him pay

Emmet suddenly heard a noise of-

“WHAT ARE YOU DOING!”

It was Liam

By the time Emmet got back to his senses the killer had no more than a quarter of a head left

Emmet looked terrified, he looked at his bloodied arms and then he looked at what was left of the killer’s face, he hallucinated himself being the killer

His morals were killed

He fled the crime scene and isolated himself in his home because not only was he ashamed and terrified of what he did but he was afraid that he'd lose Liam, he just appeared out of nowhere as if he was stocking him and if he was going to try to help him out of this he'd also get in trouble and maybe even die just like... she did, she died by helping him and he couldn't allow that to happen again

He started having nightmares of him being beaten down by a murderous angry version of himself

In the dark he started seeing blood on his arms and when he turned the lights on he couldn't

Then he started trying to numb the pain by getting himself drunk but over time instead of it making him happy it made him mad that he couldn't get rid of it

He started beating himself up and yelling "get out of my head"

then we skip to the time where he had scars and bruises on his face, he somewhat healed from the physical pain but he felt so much of the mental pain that he started being numb to it, he couldn't show any emotion he was blank all the time even if he still felt pain

One day he saw a guy getting robbed in an alley so he made himself believe that maybe if he did it enough times he'd either numb his pain completely or he could make himself enjoy the experience of killing so that his mental pain would turn into a mental paradise

It did not turn out that way but he kept pretending to like it, he started acting like he was insane and that he enjoyed every second of torturing people but inside he was still suffering

his constant strive to make it better by trying to enjoy insanity which only made him fall deeper and deeper into the rabbit hole of self harm

#8

A clone's new normal

In World War 2

There was a man who survived an explosion that lead to half of his entire body being left with scars and burnt out flesh

In this world there is a thing called “a second stage” where you have a guarantee to survive something but lose many of your memories in the process, it was very rare so he was 6/8000 who survived that blast

His new self got determined to immortalize himself but not literally but figuratively, he’s never gotten a chance to experience death and resurrection which would show just how mortal we all are

So he decided to devote his entire life to capturing his enemies and making them go through things that he went through in his second life to make them exactly like him

First, he only captured people with “the second stage” so he blew people up and made sure to make them have his key traits such as a disconnected limb, lost eye, half-burnt head, and enjoyment of other people’s torture

When they survive he shoots both of their arms and legs and with a twisted smile cuts their eye in half as they watch in horror with their other eye

Then he sends them to his prison where they'll be forced to do tasks so that he'll find the people who have the exact personality and thought process as him

The first task was for a guard to aim his gun at them in their cell with nothing on them and the guard saying "what're your last words" they would have to gouge out the gun (preferably with their teeth) from the guard's gun, punch through their glass lense on their helmet and bash the broken glass into their eyes before shooting them dead by aiming the gun close to their face and not shoot the helmet

Again he wanted them to be the same as him down to the bone he was very picky because he wanted to be immortalized this bad

Also when he does this he's 50 years old so he does all of the things that were done to him like... 30 years ago in WW2

Since they won't have the memories of their past life after "the second stage" they'll be a perfect candidate for his perfect replacements

I'll skip the in-between tasks because I haven't come up with them yet

In the final task, two of the best people need to fight to the death, they're assured that those two people are random instead of chosen when in reality they absolutely are

The main character will have to face the person who he's had a great relationship with, a person who he cares for

The man on top of the stands (the man behind all of this from ww2) taps his finger on a microphone before saying "you two will have to fight to the death, if you disoblige you'll both meet the consequences, I repeat, If you don't battle to the death we'll bring both of you down"

he had a slight hint of aggression and sadness in his voice, when he was done speaking he turned off the microphone immediately in frustration and sat back to try to calm himself down, he had a frustrated face and was starting to cry, he didn't want to watch the fight but he knew he needed to

He's mad that he has to do inflict this pain on other people to make one of them the perfect copy and get the defining trait that he has

The boy and the girl fought, they had a sword and a shield and the girl let the boy strike her so that he'd survive

The man screamed in the microphone "STOP" in agony, he put on a black mask which hid away his sadness and put on a different uniform before walking down the stairs and into the battleground calmly

The ring was like the roman battleground

He looked down at her and then looked at the boy who was the victor

He pulled out a gun and shot down the main character

She was lost for words, she was shocked, angry and sad all at once

The man kicked her out cold and when she woke up threw her into a specifically designed prison cell, the one that probably he was sent into after he had to see his friend die at the hands of the monster with a suit

She banged against the door in rage thinking of only one thing, killing the man who did this to the boy

We zoom out and see countless other familiarly made prison cells and around them are blood marks, in them, out of them and even in the halls away from the rooms

Will she be the clone, will she change for the better or will she end up like the rest of the failed experiments

#9

A circle of depression

A child gets rebuilt as a robot

The child meant to die but his parents didn't allow him to, his expressions were blank but he was very emotional

When he was rebuilt as a robot and the creators gave his parents control over him they started changing his programming to fit their needs instead of letting him stay as he was when he was human and letting him live his life

But there was one thing they couldn't change, his curiosity since it was still a part of his brain and not a part of the robotic mind which backfired on his parents horribly when he saw the machine they were altering his programming with and a gun in his father's drawer

The father saw this happening and immediately tried to run home to turn him off with his remote but when he got there the kid already altered his programming to not care about a human life and instead enjoy the death of people who deserve it

With a blank face he aimed his father's gun at his father, his father stopped and told him to calm down

The kid said "you took myself away, why would you think taking the life of your own son away and making him your slave was a good idea, you're truly no better than a mindless robot"

His father tried running towards the remote but since the kid was partly a robot he could react way faster than he could so he shot him through his legs and then went up close to punch him in the spine multiple times so that he'd die slowly by losing his ability to breathe and pump blood by rupturing the nerves in his spine

After he was done he took the remote, opened it and ripped out the wires inside before biting it down and ripping it to shreds with his sharp metal robot teeth (kind of like the teeth of Kirishima when he uses his quirk)

—

When he was punching his father in the spine he was shifting between smiling and crying, he started laughing like a maniac while crying because even if he programmed himself to enjoy torture of people who deserve it his human side still feels sadness and depression as he was doing it

He got ptsd because his robot self beat his father to death

There was also an alternate version where his father already had the remote he just had to aim it at him to turn him off

In this version his father presses the button just as the kid shoots him in the head so his robot part turns off but his other half of his body that was organic was still awake so he had to struggle and crawl with other side of his body to reach the remote and turn himself back on

When he was climbing like that his flesh and bones were grinding up against his metal body parts which hurt him a lot, it doesn't hurt him when his robot self is turned on because he has pain inhibitors

So he came full circle, first being depressed and suicidal enough to kill himself because of his terrible family who wanted to make him their slave

Then he forgot all about that before he found a box in his room with depressing and messed up art that he didn't remember drawing at all which were also recently drawn which made him curious as to what was happening and getting into his parent's room when they were away without their permission which his father found out by a tracking device

Then when he killed his father he got ptsd and depressed again now instead of fearing and hating his family and trying to kill himself for it he killed his family and started hating and fearing himself

When he escapes after packing his bag he starts a new life away from everyone else in a forest, when he finds a person who's curious as to why there's a half robot kid living alone in a cave he runs away from her because he's too afraid to meet people he's afraid that he'll kill again, he has nightmares and hallucinations appearing out of nowhere about his father coming back as a robot but still bleeding from the gun wound he got from his head (or in an alternate version his legs and has a ripped out spine but the head gun wound is a better version in my opinion)

It was also night when they met, I'll think of her back story later but I know she'll have somewhat a similar back story but without the murder part so they'd see resemblance between one another and a better relationship because of it because they'd understand each other's struggles

After he ran away from her jumping over fallen trees with moss on them, climbing them and jumping away she finally catches him and tells him not to be afraid

That's at least what I imagined what happened when they met

There's still a problem though... it would be too convenient for him to meet a person in a forest at night who's also went through the same struggles and pain as him... minus her killing her dad but still she was abused

Actually two problems, it's also convenient that either the father left the remote at home in the same room his son was in or that the remote needed to be pointed at him to work

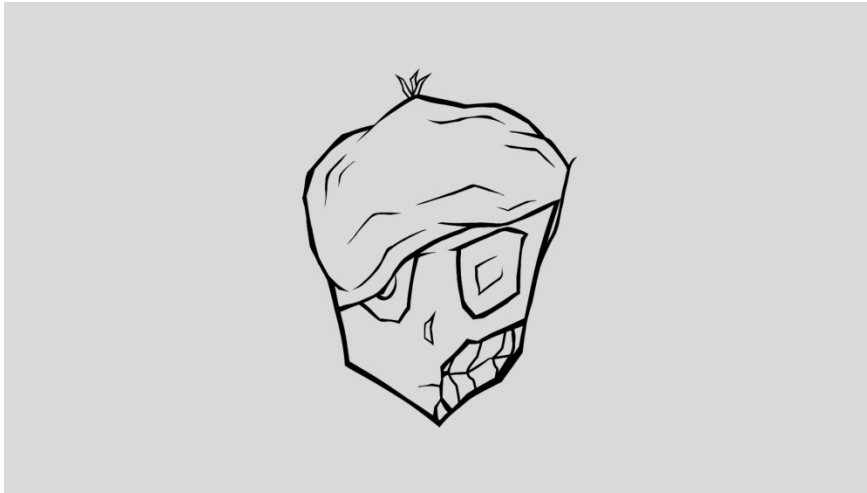
Or that his robotic side even got memories that he had before the real side brain got slammed against the pavement when he fell off the building

Actually this is probably why I'm going to keep it unfinished, there are too many problems and conveniences to work out but I do like the idea of the story so I'll also keep it

Fun little detail, when he was running away from the girl he almost fell down and realized his robot leg was way faster and stronger so he decided to grab onto his organic leg with his other arm, leaned forward and started jumping as hard as he could with his robot leg forward, when he got his

face too close to the ground he pushed himself forward with his robotic arm

Also before any of that he bought a small solar panel and a big electricity containing box which was rechargeable so he'd charge up his robotic body if he needed to... also he bought it with the money he took from his father's wallet which he put in his back pack when he was packing things to escape his home



also this is him, haven't finished it yet though he's missing a neck and shoulders

The ending: at night his robotic self takes control once again when he sees the girl making a mistake and thinks that she deserves to die, they run into an old school, it was rainy and dark, when he spots her he tries to convince himself it's all his fault and starts punching himself to hurt himself so that his

robotic self will think his organic self deserves to die and starts fighting his other half, he bit off three fingers of his own arm with his metal teeth and with all of his might tried to stop it from punching him more, when it started to overload with electricity to push harder he smiled, turned his head and let go so that the fingers which were electric and sparking would hit his robotic eye, it electrifies his robotic part and turns it off, he stays slumped over on the ground rotting away with smoke coming out of him, the electricity not only fried his robotic parts but also fried his flesh

He beat his emotions and did what was right... that should be his arc, instead of letting his emotions best him that was the sole reason he programmed his robotic self to be careless about a person's life will be beaten by the weak frail body that learnt the correct way to end it all

Also since he was trying to stop his robot self from getting to her and judging by how she was able to catch up to him the first time they met implies that she'd be able to escape his robotic wrath and hide away

He got what he wanted in the beginning of the story, became depressed again aka got back his personality but with a price of that he'd struggle and suffer a different way, through his own action and not that of his parents, which got solved after he met her, she'll be a flat arc character trying to help him, and after he develops out of his struggles with ptsd he'll have to face his other weakness that drove him to that point in the first place, listening to his emotions aka his past self who programmed his robotic self to show no mercy towards a person who pisses him off

#10

Self Deception

A little boy literally won't let himself get anything good in his life because he thinks everything is made to torture him

Every time he wants something it's taken away like if he wants privacy his parents storm into his room, if he wants to spend his free time alone at home he's forced to go out with his family

He doesn't talk about anything that comes to his mind because he knows they'll pretend like they're oblivious to it when in reality there were way too many "convenient times" they happened to do something that hurt him mentally

He'd rather do nothing in situations than something because he always knows doing nothing is better than doing horribly and every time he takes action something bad happens

Like if he argues back to his parents about something that isn't actually fair they scream and fight against him even more with more nonsensical reasons and proof that he's wrong that he can't fight back against

When he finally gets something he enjoys it's either a distraction that'll allow others to do something that'll disrupt it in his only free time, take it away completely or it'll have consequences in the future like if he played games at night since they took away all his free time in the day he'll be too tired at school which will lead to his parents fighting him and claiming that he's too addicted to the things he likes

That's why when he's in a park and imagines his younger parents waiting for an embrace of a younger version of him who's trying to walk towards them he imagines shooting the child at the back of the head because he knew that was the first step of deception, people who you think as your parents aka people who're torturing you are people who you can't fight back against

That was his motto and so was mine

(I know it sounds very childish but I was emotional so... stop judging me)

#11

Not MY Hero Academia

A man (I'll call him Dave) teleported into the world of mHA

And immediately he got a panic attack not only because he teleported there and that he doesn't know about the show but also because he's a nobody in this universe

He doesn't have a home, records of him, his past work is all gone and even his family is gone

it got even worse when he realized that there are way more dangerous criminals and 70% of the population has super powers

His day couldn't get any worse so he went out to a bar to ease his pain

He saw someone wearing a mask and getting bullied by people for wearing it

He tries to stay calm but when their bullying goes too far he pulls out his gun and aims it at them

First he had an angry expression as if he's trying to hold it off then he starts laughing painfully before changing his laugh to screams of anger before he bangs his arms against the table and walks out of the bar

The man with a mask follows Dave and when Dave hears his footsteps he aims his gun at him in panic

Then he says "don't sneak up on me like that Jesus Christ" before opening his revolver forcing the bullets out of it and putting them in his pocket

The man with a mask recommends him to join a team but David laughs to that

"I know you don't know what I'm talking about but I'm not from around here, My life was left probably trillions of light years away, I don't have a job, people who know me nor am I going to get any of those because I'm a powerless prick, so you think me being just another powerless failure in your boy band is going to fix things? HELL NO"

The man with a mask recommends him to be able to get a super power of his own if he joins the gang

David stops laughing, he pauses and looks at the man with a mix of doubt and happiness

David asks if he could get an ability to clone himself (because that way he at the very least wouldn't be alone while trying to live a new life and get help from his clones by them doing different tasks)

The man with a mask says "trust me, you do not want to clone yourself"

David says "I know there are many people saying clones will fight against you but that's only if you treat them as if you're a dictator, they'll know the struggle I'm going through we'll all try to make things fair and right and we will all help each other reach our goals and if I can't get my life back I'm sure as hell going to need help from a person who understands me the most"

Later in the story when he gets that ability since he can't just absorb them back into himself to get all the experience and knowledge they got from

helping him complete different tasks he'll feel more worthless and think he's still not doing this fairly

His clones are sacrificing themselves in fights with the villains because they know if the original goes there they'll all die

Also he has difficulty remembering size of every single part of his body because it's too complicated for him so it takes him multiple days to get to remember them and then months of suffering to find out how the heck to even use those darn quirks while having to get a job a home and get back to his hobbies to leave something meaningful behind in his life

So he has to not only live with his clones but also as he put it "I might clone myself a thousand times and even then I'd be a failure because only a few of them would live their lives correctly"

His belief in living fairly aka giving them all a task to do makes them and him feel less like human and less perfect in return because a human being is supposed to do all of those things all on their own so if they got experience in only one thing they wouldn't be good enough

Like if one of them only read books and another only exercised

Neither of them would get more experience in something else, their hobbies and the work they want to strive for would cease to exist because their lack of doing them would make them worse at it

One would be frail, another would be dumb but both would be depressed husks of what they used to be because they wouldn't do multiple things at once

And now that he made that mistake he can't just press an undo button he can only keep them together or kill them and get new clones that worked on multiple stuff like he forced himself to do (because he felt so worthless even after cloning himself he decided to do all those things)

The man with a mask was right but not for the reasons that affected Dave

(it's not exactly his hero academia because he can't adjust to the new life he's given because it wasn't really his to begin with, he won't know or experience the world as well as the people born in it that's why I made m in me lower case in the name, either way I'm happy you read it)

#12

Reallusion

A monster who believed it was a human lived trapped in a cave, she thought she was a human because she lived in her imagination so she saw everything as what she imagined therefore her seeing herself as a human, when monsters would get in her cave she would defend herself

One night when she was very tired, too tired to even think reality seeped in into her imaginations once in a while, she would see red blood in places where she fought monsters and instead of food in

her drawers there were severed organs dangling on chains

She tried to convince herself that she was sleeping judging by how tired she was, that it was all an illusion

She felt something breathe behind her bent over cracked neck

She got a heart attack thinking it was one of the monsters

But all there was was a terrified human who stopped moving and held his breath when she loomed over him

Everything went darker when she felt air hit her neck, the world was unlike her imaginations, the human in front of her looked wounded

She could barely make out the human silhouette

When she asked "what are you" human ran away, when he did She looked at her arms and freaked out, She closed her eyes and said "I need to rest"

The next day after the monster took some rest She saw the world as her imaginations again but sometimes when she'd question the reality she

saw that night reality around her would shift and bend, cracks would form and the real world would seep in again

When that would happen she'd close her eyes terrified and tell herself "I am just tired, I must be dreaming, I am normal"

But when she'd say this her mind would question things that made no sense in her perception of reality

like how there was food appearing every time she fought the monsters or where the monsters came from, if there was actually anything new in a world that she wouldn't understand in the reality she believed was real other than what she saw that night

Every time her mind would remind her about what happened at that night she'd see the real world she'd reassure herself that it was all an illusion, every day she'd get more and more aggressive and tired from having to convince herself which lead to her seeing the real world more because of how emotionally exhausted she was

One day she saw a dark void around her and only one source of light, a very tall hole above her with bars on it

She looked around and saw multiple white glowing eyes staring back at her

She took a step outside of the circle of light that she believed protected her from the blood thirsty monsters that she's been fighting for all those years

and when she got engulfed in darkness she asked "I'm normal aren't I?"

She got no response

#13

Anti surface

Eric was getting chased by Eric, he was terrified running away wounded trying to avoid him at all costs

He went out of the balcony and in his yard, he felt pain in his legs and fell down, he felt sharp objects in his legs, he started crawling away in agony

Eric pins him down and moves a shard of glass towards his neck

Eric catches his hand before he can enter the shard into his neck but Eric was still moving it closer and closer with his fingers

His eyes were psychotic and blood red

He started screaming in rage “ I’TS YOUR TURN, END IT ALREADY!!! END IT!!! END IT AAAAAAAAALL- “

Eric heard a gunshot, the blood sprayed on the side of his face, other Eric went limp and what’s left of his head fell on his shoulder

He started breathing heavily after pushing Eric away in impulse and leaning against a wall starring at the fresh corpse, he was exhausted from holding off the glass shard away from his neck

He looked around and saw his little sister carrying his father’s gun on a balcony

She dropped the gun and ran to Eric scared hugging him and asking “ are you okay? “ as if she was in the verge of bursting into tears

Eric said “ I’m okay! I’m okay, I’m okay “ and hugged her back

He looked in front of him

And saw his sister on the balcony...

I thought of a story where a character’s reflection which is supposed to be a physical reflection of him actually is an internal reflection, everything Eric hid away from everyone else was there, how broken he was and how he wanted to end his life and how he hid away all of his anger and emotion

When there’s pitch darkness they can go through the mirror and finally act on their own terms

#14

Same times other worlds

(I'm not even going to try to hide this, this character is just an alternate version of me)

He stayed awake the entire night laying down thinking about things like if it's even worth it to stay awake in the day because he'll be forced to do things he doesn't want to when at night he's alone like he wants to be

When the light of the sun hit his curtains he heard a yelling of joy from somebody outside who sounded like what he sounds like when he listens to his recorded audio

He jumped out of his bed and looked outside and saw someone jumping multiple feet into the air one building to another

He got confused, then turned around and-

He woke up, he looked around and thought it was just a very realistic dream but every time he waited long enough for it turn day time he woke up

again, not hungry not thirsty he woke up in the exact same position

I haven't come up with a full story... none surprisingly, but I did think of how it was going to work:

Every time he reset by dying his weight would decrease and if he killed his other selves he'd regain his weight (because since he needed a body to reset to travel to another universe which is very similar to his own he'd have to HAVE a body and if he was dead that wouldn't work so his body would sacrifice half of his weight to clone himself right before his death so one would die and stay there as a corpse and the other would teleport)

When he got so isolated that he went mad and tried to kill people with his father's gun his kind future self got back to that reality to kill him before he could kill anyone every time

he even heard his own voice saying something that he couldn't hear clearly, he got THAT crazy... maybe

The kind future self killed him for trying to kill so that his crazy past self would feel powerless every time he died and he'd lose his weight every time leading to him getting an epiphany and starting to think positively and trying to use his ability to reset for good

he once even met his past self when he was isolated talking to himself in one of his resets which lead to him to conclude that if he resets enough times he can reset to the reality where he already reset to, so he tried to tell him everything would be okay but not loudly enough to wake up his little sister in the other room

He decided to stop his past mad selves from killing people who was driven mad by resetting to the same day for a decade with no progress at all

his weight split so many times once that he was able to jump multiple feet into the air, so right before the reset he jumped outside to jump on top of buildings, he yelled "WOOOO HOOO... oh wait-" he turned around to the window of his home and saw himself right before resetting again

His kind nature never got him out of the loop though which lead to a loop of him getting

depressed, angry, psychopathic to kind and positive over and over again forever

Because his mind couldn't remember EVERYTHING that he went through for infinite amount of time since his brain had a limited space so he'd do the exact same thing over and over for hundreds of thousands of years without even realizing it

Then he was be teleported to a universe which was completely different from his own

Again there are infinite universes, he just had a very low probability of getting to a universe which was very different from his universe, he just reset over and over to universes which weren't the EXACT same as his universe but have incredibly small changes like one atom of wind not existing

So it would take hundreds of thousands of years for a probability of him teleporting to a universe which was completely different once

And teleporting to that completely different reality would lead to a chain of events which would allow him to reset to THAT different universe over and

over until he got to another universe to get a different adventure

And experiencing the same world for that long would change him over and over to the point of becoming a different person each time

His consciousness would travel through infinity of reality infinitely and he wouldn't even remember who he used to be back when the thing he was most worried about was if he should get off bed or not.

That would make sense of how I would be in other stories with a different personality and abilities

Because back then I didn't just think of stories I thought of how it would feel like if I was in the story

I am so happy I came up with a more creative way to let one character (myself) travel through different stories and universes

Instead of him being teleported out of nowhere or some giant robot computer giving him missions it's a part of an infinite loop which changes each time

Actually... his ability to reset to another universe isn't explained because I didn't come up with it yet

I should probably come up with a way to explain how he got that ability which won't sound cheap like some random ancient idiot giving him that ability for reasons

So yeah... that's the story of how in stories where I am in could be sequels of this story and make slightly more sense of how the heck I'd get there with a different personality

#15

Walls of deception

He was in a room since his birth drawing and redrawing from whatever he saw to imagine what could be outside of his bubble of existence

He was creative as a little kid coming up with ideas like the walls one day being able to move forwards infinitely but him not being tall or strong enough to do it yet

Sometimes though he imagined the exact same room that he was in being out there with more children trying to crack the code to make himself feel less alone

He could see a light through the keyhole of the room

When he grew up the door finally opened but it wasn't like what he hoped it would be

There were creatures that looked different from him, they were much taller, the most terrifying thing to him was that they had two eyes

He was taken downstairs to a bright white room and was electrified over and over and over pinned to a metal bed

When he was thrown into his room like a ragdoll his imagination ran wild

He threw out the idea of him not being alone entirely and that he was the only one going through this experience, everything was made to break him down

Everyone was stronger which wasn't fair but he couldn't change it

Everyone was daring enough to show themselves to him like they weren't even afraid of getting hurt by him

Every day this continued, his mature nature becoming no better than a joke to him a joke that he didn't laugh to

One day he realized one of his ideas might be correct, the wall was moving when he pushed it but not in a way that he first assumed

When he hit the wall hard enough the imprint of his arm would appear, that happened especially when he recently got electrically shocked

So he continued every day to break the bones of his hands just in the hopes of a better life but then they just rebuild the wall as if nothing happened

His powerlessness angered him even more to the point that he actually started physically fighting them, but they always teamed up on him, they always used a weapon against him and he was left there

One day he thought... what's the point

He always loses, every step only leads to a more painful fall

He decided to take his bad sheet

And wrapped it around his neck, he pulled the sheets harder, he cheered himself on in his mind telling himself he's almost there, that he'll finally be free that they'll finally lose

But he just could not bring himself to continue

Once he did it for so long he passed out but he still woke up unharmed

One day when he was zapped he decided to do something that never popped into his head ever since he tried it as a toddler

He decided to try to rip the hinges out

He not only ripped them out but sent them through the walls and mirrors with only red oozing torn-apart organs on the other side

He finally fought back

He ran around looking for a way out

And... it was cold, really cold

Everything was white, there were weird shapes of the terrain and colors with all of them having a river of tiny white cold blocks, everything around him seemed way bigger than him and he felt more insignificant

He couldn't last a day in such an environment

He saw another creature, it was small, colored like the surroundings but it had two black eyes and two

long shapes that resembled a toy of a plane's wings

He started liking it and tried to help it survive in this cold harsh place

he found out what it liked to eat and learned what wanted it dead

He fought them all off one by one

Until a new challenger approached they looked... the exact same as the monsters who tortured him in the past, their bodies were different however, their bodies had a different color and they looked bigger than the creatures he fought off before, they also in the place of cyan-colored mouths they had strings that looked like the small creature he was helping but black and brown and rougher

They were holding something which in his case was always a weapon, they pulled a circular shaped glass near their one eye, they pointed the tip of the weapon at his little friend and

after the loud noise in a single blink, the sight that he was given broke him down entirely

At that moment he started believing in a new truth

Everything good or bad was there to torture him, everything good to him was bad pretending to be good so that he'd lose them afterward

Those monsters saw him everywhere, heard him everywhere and they just pretended like they just happened to walk up to him

He left them in the exact same shape as his friend and walked off

He went into a dark place which had grey sharp edges all over it, there was growling heard inside of it

With a single swoop of his arm, he left the creature dead because he believed there was no point in finding out what it even looked like

He knew they'd try to get into the cave, he knew they'd just pretend like they got lucky and found him so he sealed himself off entirely

He laid down in the darkness but couldn't be laid to rest

He started trying to lie to himself about how the whole world works and pretended to exist in a completely different world from his own

Little did he know that his cave wasn't the only one that was full of pain hidden away with dreams and forgotten in time

Unfinished story ideas

“ Black Ender “ (now it’s called “aprosophy” because I think a name of a virus shouldn’t be so stupid, so good job on coming up with a name there past me... I’m speaking out of context!)

is a virus which turns people skinnier, taller, stronger and turns their skin stronger by creating more of it and condensing it which gives people a complete white color the huge problems with this virus were that the patients who have that virus get every single part of their body covered with their own condensed skin which leads them to not being able to breathe and they can’t move

anymore because of the harness of their own skin they won't be able to breathe anymore and die unless they cut through the skin and expose their mouths to the air around them. In 1894 an entire laboratory was made to create a human being which could get the attributes of the virus and allow the scientists to get rid of the other problems like making the skin more flexible with the combination of chemical reactions and cutting through the parts of the skin that weren't necessary like above the eye, ears, mouth, nose and... don't make me talk about the other ones.

This was the birth of Giotto's Slender man. He was the first person to be able to move around while still having that virus even though it was way harder to move around and had to even use a huge rolling chair because of his added weight he still reached a world breaking record of 10.4 feet in size, the picture he took when he was wearing a black suit in his sister's birthday was an inspiration of a story written by Richard called " Slender Man " in 1941.

They were making experiments with the virus until it got outlawed in 1953, (oh and also they refused to use that virus in world wars or any wars in that matter because the additional weight would only make it harder and the skin at the time wasn't strong enough to resist the forces of bullets.) Eric

was 213 years old when he finally got his hardened skin numbed down he could finally move around as a literal 15.3 feet Giant that he was, (he was shorter than the biggest slender people because he got a brain surgery which lead to him not growing any taller) he's been brutalized stuck in his own skin for 200 years he's been thinking of death because he thought that if he finally escaped being stuck this way his feelings would be too dangerous for other people he wanted everyone else to die because they never bothered to support him he was forgotten and ignored but when he was he realized something that this virus could be a change to everyone in this world it could change the entire human race, people saved him from his torture not by killing him but giving him power that nobody else has ever had so he decided to thank them by learning about the world around him everything he's missed out on and then finally research how the laboratory worked so he could find more people going through the same suffering he's been through.

he found out that were many changes in the virus itself over the decades which lead him to believe that the virus in mutating, in 1800s the eyes of the patients were completely normal but in the 19s their eyes were completely black with white snake pupils, also some patients got flexible condensed skin without the laboratory making any chemical

reactions to them which only got more and more common in the 19s, some people could walk more easily than the rest because of the loss of their overall weight and some even lived way longer than normal human beings. which lead him to believe that the Virus is somewhat continues because it made no sense for it to mutate in a way that it would fit the humans and make them even stronger creatures.

when it got outlawed and people who did it anyway got a death sentence. He couldn't help it anymore and started depending in his own feelings the feelings that he created when he was stuck in his own mind unable to talk to anyone about it. he went back to the abandoned lab made in 1894 and started kidnapping children from different places to bring them there and make experiments on them. whoever didn't get the virus that mutated aka the perfect virus got murdered so nobody would see what he's been doing.

2009 the present day. Eric was trying to make a perfect Slender Man which had every single added benefit like lighter weight, greater vision, greater hearing to be able to hear through their own skin to make the perfect Slender Man like in the story that he read through and that year was it. the child he kidnapped and finally got all of the added

benefit was a 14 year old boy named Alex who not only got all of those abilities but even a new one which enabled him to have multiple flexible arms on his back.

The first opportunity Alex got he used it to escape the lab. The round lab (which looked like DanTDM's second lab in Minecraft) was in a forest and had moss growing on it. so when he escaped and his in the forest he didn't know what to do.

He was astonishingly tall around 8.3 feet in size. Even though he wasn't as tall as the tallest Slenderman in the world who was Emmet with an astonishing literal world breaking number of 35.8 feet in size before he passed away because of his own weight.

scientists were trying to make a Slenderman stronger by increasing their growth speed but they didn't take into consideration that the added weight which lead to the virus experimenting getting outlawed because the scientists weren't doing it for the survival of other people they were just screwing around trying to make people powerful and crap.

When he reaches the underground creepypasta town he got one black dot on his neck symbolizing the first real life Creepy Pasta related Generation of

Slender Man. (Creepy pasta was like Marvel the stories where multiple Creepy pasta characters existed in the same world and the characters in them even though some of them have some magical properties still are related to real life of that universe and Slender Man was the first Creepy Pasta character in the series of Richard's books.)

before continuing the story I want to mention that there is an underground town where all of the real life versions of those characters exist (real life of that universe where Slenderman exists) and the houses are the same style as the houses in Attack On Titan, also there's one huge Tube with stairs which lead to that underground town which also had a rusty old round Submarine style door with Moss growing on it. Underground there are characters such as Jeff the killer and the alive flame (my made up character in another story)

the arc that Alex will have is going to be about him not believing that anyone can change in any way, in his mind bullies are born as bullies kind people are born as kind and he is born as a miserable failure who can't do anything. He thinks that neither in skill or personality can a person develop.

He wants to be a great fighter to be able to protect others like himself but he became an actor instead because he was born as a good actor and he can't

fight worth a crap. He feels like he wasn't even worthy to get this power to begin with.

He wants to stop Eric from killing other people who weren't made perfect in Eric's own eyes he hates him for ruining the life he had by changing himself into an 8 feet tall monster. Even though his life wasn't good at least he was getting used to it he couldn't just change himself to fit the new life that he was given as a creepypasta character.

how can he join the society as a Slender Man who everyone else hates because of their Jealousy that they didn't get that power before it got outlawed or get lucky enough for someone to do experiments on them.

how can he even learn and develop and use his powers to become a fighter himself and stop Eric from hurting everyone else.

When Jeff the killer finds out about it Jeff would deny all of that and tell him that he can change himself even Jeff thought that the new life he was given as a creepy pasta couldn't work he wasn't skilled enough to be Jeff The Killer he wanted his life back but then he realized that he couldn't get his life back so the only other thing he could do is to change himself to become the person he is now. Alex trains with Jeff learns how to use his multiple hands in fights, tries to understand Jeff and support

him in any way that he can and finally fight Eric when he thinks he's ready. Eric will ask him to join him so that they will make the world a better place together by reeking havoc on people who ruined the lives of millions around the globe by stopping many from reaching their perfection taking everyone else's jobs as scientists who experimented on the virus and allowing everyone to become a Slenderman so everyone will be powerful. Alex tells him that giving this power to everyone including evil will be damaging to everyone else and killing people who failed in his experiments was also a terrible thing to do so he would never choose the side of a psychopath who wants nothing but to kill people and make the lives of others even harder

(because even though people can change it's still really hard to do it.)

Alex will have a new character arc after that which will be the result of him thinking about what Eric said. Alex starts being afraid of change, Eric had a reason for doing everything that he did and he understood that Eric was doing something wrong with a lot of flaws but for the right reasons. He realized that he could change to a murderer himself.

Alex every time he gets angry at an annoying or heartless person he always tells himself that he's going to brutally torture that person eat his or her flesh rip off his or her eyes, make them starve and then burn them so they'll die painfully and slowly. But he never does because when he calms down he feels like he should be a kind person and he'd never do that but if a person like Eric exists this means that he could change into a person who only listens to his own feelings towards everyone else can't stop himself because of his rage snap one day and actually do such a thing which would lead to him changing and getting used to being heartless and not caring about the lives of others.

He fears change because even if he knows what is a right thing to do he thinks that he has to trust his feelings and do whatever he wants to do instead of sticking to doing what he thinks is right.

I think I should add Villains which will be the embodiment of his own problems and since this is exactly how Eric is only listening to his own feelings and rage towards everyone else he does whatever he wants even though he knows it's a wrong thing to do which makes me think that the next Villain will be Eric again who will try becoming a human being again so he could take the virus Alex was injected with and force and manipulate

him to join him after brutalizing Alex but Alex will already be developed by the time he'll meet him to fight so he'll show the true power of his character and say no to that also because he's not his feelings he is a kind selfless person who cares about the lives of others. Eric will be taken down not by force this time but mentally defeated and Alex would get help from the friends he's made along the way.

Jeff is the flat arc character

Alex is the developing one

And Eric is the flat arc villain

I think there will be new characters taking Alex's place after he develops fully and that person will have two marks on his or her neck symbolizing the second ever Generation of creepypasta Slenderman.

Again that creepypasta characters living in an underground town has been in my mind for a very long time probably all the way back in 2018 since I made cringy Youtube videos about it even though I deleted some of them. I didn't even know how to write a story back then and the rules I had to follow to make a good story so I'm happy I'm at least

trying to make a better story with the same story parts I wanted to use.

2) I had an idea about a story where in a war in the middle ages there was a burly guy who used a hammer around the same height as him

(Kind of like the protagonist of Berserk)

As you see in the war he was fighting against someone stronger than him and he was on the back foot then someone tried to shoot a poisoned arrow at him while he had his arm up about to strike (in a place where armor wasn't protecting

him the same way my favorite King got attacked before he died Vakhtang Gorgasali)

So he turned his hammer around and stroke the arrow instead but that left him open for the other guy to slice him in the middle but before he could do that the guy with a hammer (I'll call him Rafael) didn't stop moving his hammer when he stroke the arrow and continued moving it around towards his enemy's head, Rafael got cut in half losing his legs while his enemy's head got crushed and ripped off of his own neck flying off like a baseball in the battlefield. (Richard's face in the war was covered with blood symbolizing that he didn't show mercy to anybody hiding away his humanity but when we see him in his hospital bed he doesn't have blood on him but we don't see his face until he reacts to his legs missing in pure shock because shock and fear is a humanoid reaction) nobody was in the room but him, he thought that his friends died in the war but that wasn't the case his " friends " didn't care enough to even see him which lead to Rafael realizing that they never cared about his life they only cared about him because of his power. He started learning to " walk " with his arms but not being able to fight because of his loss in agility, couple of months later he got a custom saddle that he could attach his lower body into so he'd be able to ride a horse, he went out of his country to find people

who actually cared for him and find a new job to do.

In this series I think we should see how he fails at doing other things and was kept away from war so we then see him trying to reach a goal and overcome obstacles along the way, to get back to doing what he can do best he's going to train himself to fight without legs using light weapons like a one arm sword or literally propelling himself off of a wall to strike his opponents with his fist alone and beat the crap out of them while they're down for a good measure. I think it's a good idea for a story but I still haven't thought of what he actually needs as a character and if he's going to be a flat arc character how he's going to change the world to the better. (I also thought of the saddle being used on his new friend's back so he'd be able to fight again and when his friend is in danger of getting attacked he rips his bottom half off of the saddle to push his friend down so he won't get killed but I can't add this in any shape or formed now because it needs a proper buildup and we need to see the development of his friend his personality and heck I need to add Rafael his own personality so the story is incomplete as of now)

3) A monster with a humanoid family goes insane after he realizes that every good memory he had

with his family was nothing but his parents acting to be kind after he turned 14 they kicked him out after having an argument

He bit through the metal door and jumped towards his mother eating her face, eyes and even tries biting down her skull in rage.

His father took out a gun and started shooting him and he just regenerated with the bones and flesh that he consumed he slashed his father's hand and then his eyes off right after

He started beating him down like how 2022 batman beat down someone in the trailers but this scene was way more brutal way more bloody and his father's face was getting condensed and crushed more and more he punched him down

He thinks that every person on earth is as evil as his family and if they're doing good things they're just acting just like his family did.

The protagonists are going to be Bill and Sera and yes they'll only be friends and no none of them are going to die because it would be terrible story telling if I made another character get motivation because someone they cared about died because

that is cliché and I'll never kill off a person unless they have developed well enough as a character and the audience actually started liking and caring about that character (and him/her being relatable).

Sera is going to be a flat arc character helping out other people and making them better people, she's like Sayori even though she's already beaten her depression and started to forget what depression felt like, she's also going to be respectful to other people unless they're taking control over her own life away and making her do things that they expect her to do, she's strategic in battle even though she thinks that she's not skilled enough or strong enough to do any of them she thinks on her feet and tries to be prepared for the future (like doing homework in Friday instead of taking a break until Sunday and also she likes drawing different types of dimensions)

While Bill will be a developing character who'll have to escape from depression given to him by his heartless assaultive parents and realize how the world that he lives in works (aka stop living in his imagination and stop being a prisoner inside of his own brain. he's been like that for so long that he thought that the world that he lived in was literal

hell and everyone else was a monster, kind people were charged to keep him going forward with his life and people like his parents were charged to torture him for everyone else's entertainment.) he's extravagant and careless with his life since he hopes that he's going to die sooner and doesn't want to waste his time torturing his own self to work on something while he's already being tortured. The way he escapes from reality is by imagining different outcomes and making story adventures inside of his head (the same way I make up my stories)

4) what if instead of people dying in a videogame instead their brains would be used as random number generators by AI

it would be as bad as dying but also the villain get more powerful because of it

the story takes place in a space ship where people run out of food so they execute a plan which not only develops the mind of the ai which is piloting

the ship but also save people from food shortages so other people will eat the dead to survive after the game is over

it's kind of a mix of the theory about wall-e and the idea matrix creators had which didn't really go anywhere

5) What if there was a story about a god who cared about every kind person on Earth, he was everywhere at once allowing him to see all of their lives, see the world through their perspective and if one of them dying after so long would be a traumatizing event imagine THOUSANDS OF THEM DYING EVERY SINGLE DAY

The god of earth would go through trauma, regret after a while get numb to the pain and accept it and even after that he would continue suffering and start going insane and twisted

He sleeps

He dreamed of one day being able to come back to his senses and writing a new rule of physics

Allowing the dead to be sent to his world and the evil to go in the deepest parts of Earth to suffer for their actions until they learnt their lesson and get above the clouds like the others

Then he wakes up from his nap he realizes... in his sleep evil awakened and two world wars have already happened, he lost millions of loved ones

Since he couldn't create souls the only thing he thought could cure his pain was ignoring it but that only lead to more people dying and his torture strengthening greatly

Millions died

And he couldn't stop any of it

That would make him seem like a human being and even when he had more power than everyone he still couldn't escape the most human thing in existence

Being able to fail and suffer (At the very least in small quantities or good things in their lives leading to torture) in their everyday life

6) There was an actor who could act so well that he forgot how to experience real emotion and instead had to act like he felt it

Every time he was alone the only thing you could see behind his eyes is emptiness as if he's dead unaware of his surroundings if he didn't act even when he was going to die he wouldn't even flinch

He needs to learn how to experience emotion once more

7) The two types of deaths

Where a guy was getting beat up and made fun of every day and be accused and threatened because of it

Leading to a downward spiral to increased emotions to no emotions at all

There were two people going through this but the difference was that

One of them shot themselves in the head and the other shot themselves in the heart

The first lost his mind and became a demonic chaotic murderer and the other lost emotion and willingness to live completely

I imagined a scene where the first guy looked down at the second from a tall hill but then when he began walking downwards behind him fire would ignite showing that it wasn't a hill that he was walking down it was a pile of corpses

The shadow on his body was strong so you couldn't see him but you could see the fire behind him, when he got down to the bottom the second guy could finally see his face clearly (kind of like the goku black panel when he was revealed in the manga but at first he looks as dead inside as the second guy before smiling with his mouth closed before showing his sharp teeth)

He looked like a demon version of himself, red body horns sharp fingers and sharp teeth, his eyes were as dead inside as the second guy's but he was able to smile chaotically and with murderous intent

By the way his horns grew out of the bullet holes that the bullet left in his head... both sides

The second guy needs to recover his heart and prove to the demon that there is a better way to stop others from being evil than killing and torturing them

8) In or out

There is a door and if in an opposite reality the opposite of you has the same personality and mindset you can enter the door, there are rock blocks that you'll be able to easily move above you, it's a narrow hallway so you have no choice but to lift one rock block above you at a time

The opposite version of you and you will meet since she/he was also doing it at that moment but she/he would be standing on the sealing aka the box which doesn't move down for her/him because their down is up

For her/him to arrive to your reality he/she needs to place her/his arms on the floor (in your perspective a sealing aka the rock mossy block) and put her/his feet on the ceiling (in your perspective the floor) when she/he does it he/she will start to obey the rules of physics of your world so they won't float up when they'll get to the other side with you they'll stay on the ground but when they get in the hallway again and turn themselves upside down again they'll be pulled upwards which in their worlds perspective is down

In this story the girl was upside down and she was terrified, we don't see what she's afraid of but we hear a banging on the door, he realizes he needs to help her get to his reality so he helps her by holding down the stone above her with his foot before both of them lifting the blocks up in front of them together to escape the beast

The beast gets in the hallway and starts mashing the blocks above it, you can hear the blocks hitting

the ground and then the ceiling, when they get to the last block and drop it before going through the door they see the block that they already went under started moving up again meaning the beast was RIGHT THERE, so he bashes the door shut as she grabs the key and locks it

The door was in an abandoned shack that the boy used to live in, that's why the rock blocks behind it are mossy and a little broken, he went back to escape from his current life but he was dragged back into it by the representation of his current life aka the monster aka the opposite of his father coming back

I just wanted to write this so that I'd actually start writing it because telling someone to feel something won't let it happen in a billion years, I need to show you how it happens

9) Rough outline of Slenderman psychology

A person who isolated himself from the rest of the world to feel less pain from it started having suicidal thoughts, he started believing that the world is secretly hell made for him to suffer in

One day he thought of telling this to his quiet classmate because he thought she was more likely not to tell anybody but would know the reasoning of his death a day later

When she heard what was going through his mind she looked at him with a shocked expression and started crying again for the first time in years

He got shocked too because he's never seen her with any other expression but tiredness and a blank expression

She explained that even though she has a slightly different view about reality she relates to him in that regard

They started talking to each other about it for weeks, then months, they started being friends who helped one another

But one day he got a virus that nobody has ever gotten in the world

A disease which started hardening and forming extra skin on top of his body, it started with the top of his fingers, they started looking more and sharper as the time went on

He and she went to the hospital for guidance but they weren't so lucky

She tried to help him through it by either distracting him from it while the doctors were trying to find the cure or just physically helping him as his body slowly lost its ability to move around because of his outer shell of a skin

The doctor who was trying to cure him was a very caring person who wanted to be a doctor to save the lives of other people or at least make it easier for them

For the first couple of days he was the one helping him get motivation and hope that he'll be able to move again while his friend was away

but one day the doctor got in an accident which led to his daughter dying, he started taking alcohol to numb the pain but slowly but surely alcohol started making it worse, he slowly got addicted to drinking because it was the only thing

that made him happy, he started being mean, getting aggressive easily and not thinking straight which lead to his goal of finding the cure harder

(I'll call "him" Alex, "her" Olivia and the doctor Arthur)

Alexe's neck started getting white just like the rest of his body, the skin wrapped around his body in a way that made him grow skinnier and taller

One day when Olivia showed up Alex surprisingly looked happy, his jaw was getting whiter and his mouth seemed to be starting to have the skin grow on top of it but he told her that he finally got back his ability to move his fingers, he thought the cure worked and that everything would be okay but then his smile shaped into an expression of awe when he heard from the doctor that he hasn't gotten any cure and that his fingers most likely started moving first because that was the first body part which was effected by the virus

Sometime later he lost his ability to move his head at all, the skin on his mouth was cut off but it was still hard for him to move his lips to speak properly, he regained his ability to move his arms

Slowly his face started to get hidden away, the best the doctors were able to do is cut out the skin

on top of body parts such as his ears, nose, eyes and mouth

His eyes started turning black and his irises became the shape of the irises of a snake but colored bright white

Alex started losing memories of people so he started writing and drawing things on paper to remember them

His art slowly became darker and darker, he started remembering how he hated his life and how he imagined killing people that wronged him in the past which he started drawing

One night when the doctor was drunk and saw Alex with his face fully hidden away by the skin he thought that putting him out of his misery would help him

The doctor couldn't think rationally so he pulled out a surgery knife to jab it against Alex but then...

When Olivia got in the room she saw a figure with its head inside of the doctor's gaping stomach while biting out his organs furiously

The figure turned around to the light and it was... not Alex, Alex would've never done that

But Olivia still tried to talk Alex out of this, trying desperately to bring his humanity back by telling him what they've been through together

She mentioned how they cared about one another

Alex told her that such a thing doesn't exist, love is just a made up next level of relationship on top of friendship and even friendship was rare because most people only cared about what people had instead of what they were

Friends wouldn't fight over things, they would care about each other's feelings, they wouldn't flex on each other about whose better or worse, they'd care about an opinion or wishes of everyone else

But those things aren't seen in anyone that he's met, he thinks of Olivia being familiar but doesn't remember who or what she is even though he clearly had drawings and notes of her in a box next to his hospital bed

Suddenly he screams in pain and looks around towards the box, he sees that he drew him and her together

He looks back at her and says

I don't remember you... I don't remember a lot of things but I'm... still human and care about your life... so please, if you don't want to end up like the doctor

He grunts and screams in rage while pressing his hands against his head

“RUN AWAY”

he started roaring like a mindless beast, he stood up and revealed how much taller he's grown, his teeth were sharper along with his fingers, his dark eyes were able to mix in with the darkness while his irises glowed within it

9) Captain sauce the under guardian
(super unfinished)

A smug confident captain who had everything going for him was on a cruise ship

There was a storm but he didn't care because he thought he wouldn't die no matter the circumstances

However there was a hole where the water was spinning into

The captain couldn't move the ship away so everyone in it fell in there

When the captain woke up he saw his hand touching a neon green spike cast through his arm which looked like it was red where the spike was pierced but... it wasn't blood

He freaked out and got up

He felt immense pain as his body shifted, his skeleton was the first thing to go then his muscles changed and then when his mouth and eyes were going to be wrapped inside his own skin he forced his eyes to stay open, when the skin got close to hiding the eyes he tore them out

He couldn't breathe but was okay, he had no nose nor mouth

His head felt heavy

He couldn't feel his heart

And was surrounded by dark green (things)

In the story he pretends to be like his old self but in reality he's terrified and hates the change of his body and his feeling, the only thing he can at least pretend to have is his personality he can't let it go

He hates change since everything was the exact same in his life and he was enjoying it

So he got a roommate in the underworld of plant people

she wanted to support him as much as she could because she knew what it felt to face up against such change even though she'd also have a tempre and lash out if he went too far

Being born a human, raised a human and then turning into a creature this different was unsettling to say the least and suicidal at most

He hated being surrounded by people with food as their heads, it only reminded him of what he got himself into

no matter what his roommate (future friend) told him he didn't see her as a human because he hasn't seen anyone as human as he is because he could only understand himself and his own feelings, thinking everyone else wasn't feeling what he was She thought if she told him the way out and possibly even help him get there he'd be more inclined to have an actual relationship

so she told him that the only way out of that place was if he climbed the mountain

Captainsauce said how difficult it could be really...

And then someone with a giant bolder attached to a rope on their back bashed down on the ground

Captainsauce turned around and saw the mountain the person fell from, it looked less like a mountain and more like walls with sharp rock corners and levels of flatter ground floors where he could climb to to rest

The person who fell out of there had blood oosing out of his back and torso, armored guards showed up and started beating him up, even when he was beaten up to the inch of his life he showed no emotion until he looked at the captain with sheer shock and amusement

Captainsauce was about to intervene but he was stopped by his roommate (future friend)

She told him that he deserves what's happening to him and that he should stay away from that person at all costs even when he's beaten up so bad that he can't even move

Apparently he was forced to climb up and fall again with that bolder on his back... captainsauce wasn't told why so the only logical thing he could think is that he would be treated this way if he didn't climb out of there

The roommate stayed awake the entire night knowing that he would try to climb up the

mountain because she knew she thought the same way back then as well

Captainsauce at night learnt it the hard way by trying to climb up the mountain on his own and then being caught off guard by the tortured soul who mutated vines on his fingers pierced through captain's chest and started absorbing something

Cap felt tired and powerless and yet his roommate showed up in time to beat the everliving ^(thing) out of the villain

Well... she wasn't EXACTLY just in time because the damage cap took was so bad it would take five years to fully heal

Which is why she decided to give him the same treatment that she took, training him to become stronger

Captain didn't see a point in training however because he thought it wouldn't lead to any results and tried to do his thing over and over and over again

Slowly getting angrier and angrier, more and more determined, more and more resentful

Until he falls down one more time and looks like he completely gave up

after a month and a half of him failing to push his body to climb up she asked if he gave up already or not

Captain however without hesitation and without expression got up again and continued trying to climb

She actually got shocked by this because she thought he'd give up weeks ago

Every time he looked like he was in the brink of bursting into tears he continued striving forward

When she said that if he tried doing that with training instead of harming his body he'd already be at the top

Captain replied "thanks a lot MOM"

In the story he has to accept changes that he can't control good or otherwise and try to fight against negative changes that he can fight against alone or otherwise

The villain wasn't, he wanted the underworld to be the way it was when he was a child, filled with dread and torture of others because that's what made his family and bloodline special, he had all the power but then it was all taken away and then he had to pay for what his parents did since they both killed themselves

Captainsauce's cape would be of his friend before it would be passed down to him

So would his gloves and the costume would be the last thing that would represent the finish of his character arc, saving the underworld

Also he breathes like a plant but he can't feel his lungs since he doesn't have any so that's why he felt like he couldn't breathe

Also he had to learn the hard way that training is important and does lead to good results... by being beat up by the first level fighter the second he got in the arena

I don't think this story is fully realized, I didn't think enough about that world but it's much better than the first story i've thought of about captain sauce

Maybe the underworld would have big plants that can glow in the day because its roots went upwards which on each root was another plant that captured the light of the sun

Also the place having colorful houses made from random different materials and the houses being shaped like antient village houses

Also he accepts the name captain sauce because he believed he's still a captain but accepts that he has sauce running through his head aka the change from blood to sauce aka the change of not only his physical self but his mental self which changed to the good after all the struggle and learning from his friend

Also no he doesn't take the cape the gloves AND the suit from his friend

He takes the cape from her after she gives it to him

The gloves were given to him by a gladiator who he helped

And the suit was given and made by the villagers who were saved by him

Also he wore leather ancient gladiator armor
before the suit

also I should try to make the story as hilarious as
Captainsauce's videos instead of making it look like
it's trying to take itself too seriously

that's the charm of his videos and would make
sense for the story

Climbing

Climbing- oh hey there, I'm going into the storm of the classics, I wonder just how much my story telling and text variation changed over the years, it's kind of difficult to read backwards by climbing up but I'm working on it, have a great day/night/evening buddy

Climbing

Why I like to write unfinished stories

Nowadays I like writing unfinished stories because it feels less like Homework or a Job but what I actually like about the story writing process,

Imagining the story in my head and coming up with new Ideas for stories that's why I'll have to edit them in the future to make them make sense if I realize something is off or to add things to the story which will make the narrative greater

(that's why I like the story of Alive Flame even though it's not complete yet I still did write a full story **Idea** even though I was commenting to someone about it instead of actually writing it to push myself to write it because my motivation was lacking)

The beginning of Jeremy in Fazbear's Fright that I imagined in my head but didn't make it in the story

the pizzeria is light up by the wave of light, broken wall parts and rocks everywhere on the broken

floor, it's the middle of the night and Michel gets in the pizzeria with his headlamp on, he gets under one of the birthday party desks they still had the birthday hats on them, he looks up under the desk and smiles it had something written with a blue marker (I don't exactly remember what it was and if I even thought about what it was and if he came with a headlamp or a flashlight) we see the flashback of him writing it in the bottom of the desk years ago next to his friend then we get back to the present day, he gets out of the desk and gets to work.

(By the way If you're reading this from my computer I recommend reading my old stories like Jeremy in Fazbear's Fright or Fazbear's revival and checking out the Fazbear's Fright blueprint of the map made by me in Microsoft Excel (I should've drawn it but still))

Super Power ideas

1) Ability to create a gravitational pull in specific places that'll allow you to fly upwards by putting

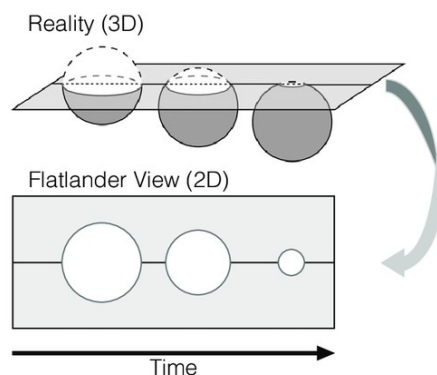
enough gravity on top of yourself to escape the gravity of Earth but if you overuse it on your body your bones will crack like a snickers bar and your blood will move towards the gravitational pull that you've created it can also work on the objects you touch to be able to fly them in specific directions like if you put enough gravity inside of a bolder and moved it upwards the bolder would move with it

2) Gravity manipulation: almost the exact same ability Uraraka has in My Hero Academia but you can also control the gravity of your own body and be able to multiply or decrease it to the level you want to put them on like 2X Earth's gravity or 0 gravity.

3) Immortality: this wouldn't be your normal immortality every time the user of this power die he/she would regenerate by the energy of light so if the user accidentally or willingly cut off his/her own finger they'd regenerate by light but also the cut off finger would regenerate itself and the user would make a clone of hers/his, also the user can use that absorbed power of light to blow themselves up by turning their energy given by light into heat energy or control that energy into their muscles to make themselves buffer and stronger even though it would have the same weakness as super saiyan grade 3 in dragon ball Z the user of that form would get too heavy to move

their oversized muscles so instead of going all out they only make one part of their body buff which is getting hit for defense and then only add that power to the body parts they're using in battle in offense. Or just reduce the amount of overall energy they put into their muscles to make themselves less buff and less heavy.

4) Dimension control: the person who has this power can turn whatever they want into another dimension, let's say you're in a 2d dimension and that person turned a rolling ball into 3D in that world you'd see a ball getting smaller and smaller in the air until it disappeared. It's very hard to explain it so I'll leave a photo of the space which 2d people would see and how 3d would work in that space.



In the world of 2D space you wouldn't interact with the other part of the 3d object and also the wielder of that power could move the plate

Which shows the 2d part of the 3d object to “ erase “ a person in front of them who’s trying to attack him by turning him 3d. He can also hit people in their vital organs by moving the plate to their vital organs like the heart it’s like the brain scanner but you can actually interact with it.

And yes what I call the plate is the square which the user can move around which will show the inside parts of the 3D object like the ball in the image but in this case we’re talking about alive 2D people in that case you’d see their organs like until you moved it too far away and they went invisible just like the brain scan.

5) Multiuniversal connection: being able to send your consciousness to the exact same version of yourself in another universe when you sleep. Like let’s say you sleep right now then you’d wake up as another version of yourself in daytime refreshed and ready to do stuff. I had a story in mind that there was a person with that power but instead there not being any difference the other version of himself got in a coma and his parents had to freeze him so he wouldn’t grow up many years later he went back to his younger version of himself which gave him another opportunity in life learning well and knowing the consequences of his own failure.

But I didn't know what the plot of the story was going to be or the goal of the character.

I also thought that the bodies of these characters would also be linked, if he cut his finger the same would happen to the other body or if he took painkillers before going to sleep and then after waking up as another version of himself he'd still have the painkiller in him. If he got woken up in the universe where he was asleep he would fall asleep in the universe where he was awake at that current time. If one of those bodies died he would get connected to another similar universe.

At first I had this in mind: if there were 2 bodies and 1 consciousness and if one of them died then the consciousness would get back to the other body and the connection would switch from that dead body to the similar universe where he either didn't die by something other than old age or was way younger at that time and the first body wouldn't have connection with that because that universe would be too far away from him so he would have to die to connect with the exact same looking universe as the universe which got connection from the first dead body and he would have two bodies in the same kinds of universes again.

6) Anti Physics

Super power to ignore the rules of physics if you imagined the mathematical calculation of the rule of physics you want to ignore and changed it on your mind so either your body will ignore those rules or the objects that you're touching

Like let's say you imagine to yourself $g=9,8 \text{ m/s}^2$ and then imagined 9,8 drop down to 0 now you don't feel the gravity of earth because you imagined it to change when in reality mass of an object doesn't change

Climbing

Climbing- oh hey, I remember you, oh it's because I've been up there before I just got stuck as the "final words" in the end so I wanted to revisit the upper layers because it would be a bummer to stay down there for eternity. I really needed a morale boost I am so happy you helped me out on that I finally know the beauty that I'm fighting

for, I haven't actually talked to anybody but the void hoping for the reader to find it so I appreciate your help.

Climbing

Creepypasta

I don't think I've mentioned this but Slenderman was and still is my favorite Creepypasta character, I don't know why but I'd like to be like him if I had to choose to be a creepypasta character. I've also made up a story where creepypasta characters made Attack On Titan style houses deep underground under a forest and they get in and out of that underground town by climbing up rusty metal stairs (the place is pretty old okay?) up to a vault style door leading to the over world. The creepypasta characters have different Generations, let's say the original Slenderman got killed by someone then that person would get a tattoo on their neck of two dots which would mean he or she is the second Generation of Slenderman newer

Generations get different added abilities. This Idea is pretty old I probably thought of it as far back as 2017 or 2018 I even planned to make an entire story about a person killing Slenderman and having to take the responsibility of being a new Creepypasta Slenderman. I even made a very cringy video about the story I had in mind back in the day but I would totally change it up because there probably were a lot of flaws to it because back in the day I didn't even know what a character arc was I was just making stories without knowing the rules of making actually well written stories.

I've been imagining Slenderman as being the main character of stories in my mind and sometimes apart of a transformation of a character, my slender man looks almost exactly like the one that I found in one of the music videos on Youtube called " Jeff VS Slenderman [Light 'Em Up by Fall Out Boy] MV " he has black eyes but no black veins around his eyes his eyes are still black with white snake like pupils he's around the same size as normal Slenderman in the video instead of the transformed giant he does have sharp teeth and a mouth but he doesn't have teeth growing outside of his mouth it's like Kirishima's teeth but instead of the teeth being fused together they're individual teeth like the one Kirishima got when he transformed into red riot. I gave him the ability to

regenerate stretch his body and control his own body's fibers to be able to rip his body in half without damaging himself to dodge projectiles, his entire body is going to be normal and fleshy at first but act like Venom symbiote and sometimes like Slenderman in MHA I gave him the ability to generate fire inside of his own body so he could either erupt it from his mouth or the exposed damage he'd get in battle like his arm being completely ripped off of his body. I've also thought many times about my characters using their bones as weapons or the bones of their enemies like ripping their bone off crushing it in half and stabbing them or in a desperate situation ripping off the leftover flesh that was hiding their own bones to stab their opponents with. That bone part didn't have anything to do with Slenderman I just like the thought of physically showing just how desperate my characters are or how heartless and brutal they can be.

(I'm going to be writing thoughts of myself of fun facts about myself under this comment)

I like writing stories, acting, sometimes animating/drawing, watching YouTube videos and playing

but do you know what I hate? Never getting help when I'm doing homework, my parents arguing with me and everyone else, my brain shutting down when I try doing my homework, not being able to learn quickly, stupid internet commenters who skip TWO LETTERS to make sound a word " you " sound stupid (I heard that they do it because they're too lazy to write correctly but HOW LAZY CAN YOU BE TO SKIP TWO LETTERS) they say u instead of You so... I hate them because of it.

(this is from Google) The ability to defocus **your** eyes **on** command is a natural one, but not everyone **can** do it. **It's** accomplished by having the ability to relax the ciliary muscles in **your** eyes, which causes them to lose **their** focusing powers.

And yet I've never seen someone else who was able to do it
I felt it was rare but I guess many people can do it I learnt to do it when I was a kid and trying to look at my nose with my eyes
It felt weird that my eyes automatically defocus when I did it but then I realized I was looking at my nose and defocusing it at the same time and I learnt how to defocus it afterwards

I also enjoy Shel silverstein's poems since it has deep meanings and they are pretty short (Monika recommended it in the game)

I make stories in my mind and to remember them I name them

But the first time I forgot about the story I made up in my mind

I decided to write what the story is about to remember them

I sometimes made stories on my own and sometimes I made a story about the series I enjoyed

I tell myself almost every day that I'm in hell because then I'll remember my past experiences, since I feel like I'm forgetting important parts of my life I'll at the very LEAST remember that

I like jungle biomes in Minecraft because of the overwhelming green colors it has, some Jungle trees are huge, have and not only that but the leaf blocks on the top are making a flat surface you can build on so you can make a tree house on them. There are many vines in that biomes which can help you climb things including trees. Why did I write about this?... I have no idea.

I don't have much motivation to do anything that's probably why I start reading books when I'm REALLY bored of playing the same games over and over and over again, that's also why my Youtube Channel is half dead, when I get motivation to animate or make a Video again I just do.

I still hate the fact that I deleted my gameplay of five nights at freddy's 3 it was hilarious of how terrified I was of Spring Trap even if I knew what type of Jumpscare he was going to make I still left my room while saying Nope over and over again

I try writing stories in my mind by following the story's 7 act structure
Totally Not Mark explains a lot about Story writing and you can watch his videos that I saved in my Youtube playlist called " the information I take to write my stories "

I wrote things that I hate about my father and how he makes no god damn sense in here like how his brain is as smooth as a billiard ball and as small as a peanut but I changed my mind because I don't want my anger towards him ruin my writing and the mood of the reader (I hate when people call other people " useful " LIKE THEY'RE TOOLS FOR THEM TO USE THEY ARE NOT THEY HAVE FEELINGS AND YOU SHOULD BE ASHAMED OF

YOURSELF IF YOU'RE SAYING SUCH BULLSH**or just making up some stupid stuff about your beliefs when somebody gives a pretty good argument that makes sense)

I feel more and more like he doesn't know what introverted means, he literally told me to talk to the pizza delivery man outside of our house that we ordered the pizza we just got here later because of trafficking when I had to talk to this random person my heart just started racing, thankfully my older sister took care of it. Speaking of not knowing what introvert means after that outrage I've had with him (that I wrote above this comment months ago which is colored red) and another outrage I had about him forcing me to get ice cream myself which lead to another incident (no joke) I feel like my mom and dad had a conversation about my mental health after I've Shown one of my suicidal short stories, I don't know if that happened but I've been thinking about this ever since they both started acting kind of differently, even if George is still a forgetful suicide inducing virus that never thinks of being me and even asking himself what it feels like to have a human interaction as an introverted person.

Here's a tragic fact

I was playing Xbox 360 before being informed about my grandpa's death

and I was playing ps4 when I heard Mom talk about going to someone's funeral

it was my little sister's friend's little brother's funeral

both times I was playing

this proves that tragedies can happen in the unlikeliest of times

I still ask myself why I didn't go upstairs to see Grandpa myself

He was in a terrible condition and I didn't do anything about it

I can't allow this to happen again... but what will it do other than give me post traumatic stress disorder

It is terrifying to die when you're not ready or be forgotten about after death or even not knowing about the person who died, the person who you could've known more about just by dialing numbers in a phone

If this world is going to take away my Grandma
This will be the only way of understanding me a little more

Here are the dreams that I remember having

#1 a dream that I had all the way back in the oldest home I had I don't remember it's name but I remember that was the same place where I watched Wolverine (the one that came out from year 2000) the same place where I ate my older sister's lipstick, blew up her balloon pretending to be Kevin Mccallister when he was sliding down a rope with a bike's handlebars, me and my older sister debating in front of the window looking down at mom carrying a baby thinking if she was Elene or not (my younger sister) and having a dream about having our car teleported inside of the house.

#2 in this dream I fell inside of a tall grey building which didn't have stairs leading down it felt so realistic when I was falling I felt my blood going up

#3 me jumping around at home (the old house that I mentioned in the first one) in moon gravity and finding a robotic recreation of Tom from Tom and Jerry trying to climb up the tree while the dog scratching the bottom of the tree trying to get up to him (it was mostly made of white gears)

#4 I was minding my own business but suddenly I found my older sister dead on the floor we were surrounded by green tools and objects in a white big house (with no doors nor windows) so I grabbed her put her on a green car and drove her trying to look for help after that I found an alien toy that I had when I was a kid with glowing green eyes and a toothy grin he ate me and I woke up

#5 Marina my babysitter was sitting on the chair (in the house that was in ջըճոՆ լյեհ) behind her was a window slightly covered by the curtain I walked slightly next to her to find out that we were under the sea there were fishes swimming around out there and not only that but there was a green fire in the middle couple of seconds after she realized I saw the fire she turned into a green ghost everything turned into a black void of space and she jump scared me.

#6 I was playing a game on a giant I-pad that was attached to a door that I accidently broke off by flying into the building when I grabbed it my vision went through the screen and I became the character the

surroundings made it look like it was a Mario game, I don't remember what happened after other than that I turned into McQueen from cars and hid inside of a giant Olympic cup filled with milk after hearing from the surrounding town's residence that a monster is coming I don't remember what he looked like but I think he looked like Freddy Krueger with brown clothes, a mummy head and no claws he talked to somebody about George's phone number and when the person told him he didn't know his number he just annoyingly walked off Then I remember being in a train station which had brick walls for some reason, I was sitting right in front of him even if I could see him clearly I knew I probably still was in the cup when I made a noise in complete silence he looked at me in confusion he realized I was there so he chased me. That was the first dream where I could actually run away from the monster but I still got caught

#7 I had this dream today (August 31st 2021) I will say what I remember, I was Heavy from team fortress 2 having a robotic car race in a colorful world then I started looking around in someone's house at art pinned on the walls then someone told me that everything I saw was an illusion. I stopped seeing the world the way I was and started seeing it the way it actually was, broken down houses completely different art and dark nights. Then I along with Spy from Team Fortress 2 walked up to a random person who was talking to Sonic, then we talked to the stranger, I don't remember what happened after that he probably ran away and spy ran after him while shooting with his gun, then couple of minutes later we walked up to a stranger talking to sonic he was the exact same person so I ran towards him and then I remembered that we had to ask him some questions

instead of starting the fight immediately so I giggled to myself turned around and walked back to Spy.

#8 In my newest dream I don't remember what happened at first but I remember having to play a video game sort of thing as Zuko I had to stand in front of 3 things and without looking I had to throw a fire ball behind me and hit the middle one I don't remember what were 1st and 3rd but in the middle there was a rope that people's heads hang on

Then I had to throw a fire ball to another island I couldn't understand where I had to throw it and how but when I understood the controls and that I had to charge my attack I threw it then Hagrid showed up and threw a rock further than I did then Waluigi found his golden belt and asked the person behind him why wouldn't he judge himself about his look after getting his fabulous belt

After that I remember going to space I said that I wish I had a soul on earth in its entire history 10 billion people died (which is not true irl) but I am going to die in space where only couple people died I cried in happiness knowing that I'd be special in some way being the 7th person to die in space

The rocket was huge by the way and the asteroids that it crushed through were even bigger, I went out of the rocket and saw an alien in front of a creeper I jumped towards the alien grabbed onto her and crushed through the meteor (to try to save her) then we looked at each other awkwardly and looked away while not taking any damage while we were flying through the asteroid. then we appeared in some sort of lab where there was a cubical room with 4 windows on the back of a sealing that

was the only source with light in there (it had one yellow light bulb and some sort of airplane stuff in there like a head phone radio magazines and stuff) and the alien was in there sitting on a chair so before we realized how to open one of the windows I couldn't hear her so she talked to me in sign language (the alien by the way was green had 3 fingers on each of her hands and kind of looked like the green alien from the animated star war series (Hera Syndulla) but she didn't have the hair tentacle things) I understood one thing in her sign language for some reason and it was her name, (also I had a face tattoo black smudges on my eyes blue face and two red triangle tattoos on my chin I think) when I slid the glass window to the left and opened it (kind of like a glass door which opens like an elevator door) opened the window we talked about how my race of people were flying off into space to find a planet and she said the same her entire race people were flying off to space to look for a planet.

#9 I remember a dream about some sort of end of the world where the only survivors are me and a Japanese girl

I remember her walking next to (slightly higher because she was walking on a fence or hill of some sort which got smaller and smaller further we went until the view was visible) me on a road of a mountain I think the view showed the city I used to live in even though it didn't look damaged. she said that she knew a little bit of English, also the sky was yellow it was a sunset, I don't remember the details of my dream I'm saying what I think happened other than her walking over me and saying that she knows a little bit of English after I said something to her.

#10 I had a dream recently where I was in a restaurant and by telekinesis I was able to rip the bones of a goat's leg off to eat it boneless there wasn't much meat left in it though

my dad told me that we needed to leave at 7 o'clock but the time on 1990s style TV attached to the wall had a yellow digital clock kind of like a computer (also they showed some sort of pong style game also a yellowish color on TV) the time of the digital clock was changing from 5 to 6 to 7 to 8 in seconds

he got annoyed because of course he would

next time I remember being in a building where they had to shoot a rocket to space I remember it having more of an airport design and I never saw the rocket

#11 Dream

Room design:

You can move it to the wall to the ceiling and walk up to it, you can close the doors as if there never were doors there and when you close them the black void outside the window can be turned into a screen where you can watch movies about cooking, Georgians killing pirates and countries of gods

Kaioken x 4 kamehameha felt like I was pushing out the blood out of my arms when I was using kamehameha (I also has some other forms with scars and horns which I was talking about to someone and explained that I had to kill creatures to get those at my weird house and took a

breathe every time I transformed but whatever) my muscles flinched every second and my skin felt like parts of it were getting ripped off as the time went on, I had to run on my two feet so the push of kamehameha wouldn't push me hard enough for me to propel myself to the other direction

I can't really tell if I'm very tired or if I'm still writing this in my dreams

I also got a friend in that world but I don't remember exactly how but I remember him telling me to visit some time but I fell in a hole as I heard him saying that in front of the door of my room which seemed to be surrounded with random Neighbours who closed their doors when they saw me

#12 Dream

Literal rock wall climbing:

I climbed a rock wall which had enough gravity to keep me on it but you could take and throw any material that you were climbing on my moving it away far enough

I turned around and slowly descended down turned around and I stuck to it I only saw one person up there after I turned around everything got foggy and cyan/light blue

Also Mari stupidly threw rocks at me while we were climbing so I threw one back at her

We were trying to get up to see a Japanese structure

#13 Mysterio with lunky's eyes (Lunky is a character made by Markiplier) drawing in the end minecraft and a man lost in his own illusion having a normal interaction character with his older sister and mother (who were able to move closer to me by revealing that they were behind a door the whole time which is pretty much teleporting) when he was seeing slow motions in the illusions of his mind he sneaked around in reality awkwardly being judged by people

I woke up when the narrator said that he went on a killing spree and started drawing showed minecraft skeletons heads and a zombie under the foot of Steve

Also we went on a boat with puzzles like flying with its thing speeding up too much ramming the door getting rid of a hook that got attached on a hoop of the door and flew in space until falling to a Lego wide world videogame where we did nothing because we cut back to his house where he was awkwardly walking with a banana in the middle of the night and got spotted by mom also his older sister was weirdly way less mean even if my mom and my older sister and my younger sister on a boat looked the exact same as my irl ones

The story writing categories of movies series and games

Overall rankings:

- 1 Doki Doki literature club
- 2 it's not me it's my basement
- 3 Beginner's Guide / Stanley parable
- 4 Up
- 5 My hero academia
- 6 Team Fortress 2

Games

1 Doki Doki literature club: even if they were fictional characters all of them have one part of my personality it's tragic to see them go and they saved my life because they were the first characters who explained their deepest thoughts and beliefs that were same as mine I thought I was alone in this world and that nobody would believe me or they would pretend to believe me because the demons would be able to torture me by taking them away.

Fun fact the lines Monika gave me near the end of the game (and Mat pat's video about losing control that I saved in " Videos I like to watch " playlist on Youtube) are the reason why I made the short story " Trail "

2 it's not me it's my basement: it's a depressing and disturbing story with a deeper meaning and that's not the only thing I like about it, it has a great art style and... it kind of feels personal to me In a way the same way ddlc was even though ddlc was actually personal and this one just gave off my personal problem vibes, it makes me feel like I'm powerless to my own self having to listen to myself tell me things I normally never would tell to even my worst enemies, it's as if I'm in his mercy and he's in control even though I am me and I'm the one controlling my body he's just there to annoy me, to make me scream in my own head THIS IS NOT RIGHT SHUT UP you don't even exist so get erased already, until he pops back again (my theory to what happened in the game is that she's having a mental illness and feeding the illness is like taking drugs it's going to numb the pain but the pain only gets worse and worse to the point you can't ignore it, her parents didn't actually die they just failed in helping her go through her struggle which is represented as them dying, also dr D. light is probably what is left of her sanity and kindness being eaten away to the bone because of her own illness her personality starts to shift and it starts getting worse than it's ever been. that makes the ending less painful to me because I think that's when she faces her own inner demons head on, will she die like the rest? We don't know but it'll sure as hell be a fight for the ages)

3 Beginner's Guide: (fun fact this game is made by the same creators as Stanley parable another great game of theirs) this game and Stanley parable have a certain feeling to it I can't explain exactly, I'm striving to create something that'll give people the same feeling, it's a very good life story of a game designer, the games are very creative and always have something deep to tell, you see the journey of the game designer and the narrator as he explains what happened at the times when the game designer (his friend) was making those games and about his feelings towards the games and the spiral of depression that his friend was going down to. The game creator sounds very much like me which makes it even more brutal to see how his games changed close to the end of the game, in the beginning you saw a wonderland of games and even when there's nothing in a specific place the narrator tells you that there's nothing there which gives you a sense of accomplishment because you realize that the creators realized what you would do and recorded those, in a way by getting nothing you got everything, in the end though it looked like the deepest hell you could imagine everything good that was made before literally and figuratively being broken to tiny pieces you having no choice but to choose to do terrible things because there is nothing else you can do which is sad, depressing and frustrating at the same time. After I was done watching the play through of it I started thinking about things that I haven't before which wasn't even something they talked about in the game. If you can I highly recommend you either play it yourself or just watch a play through of it. Both ddlc and Beginner's Guide had a personal impact to me so that's why I put them higher in rank even though the rest are still great.

4 Team Fortress 2: even though this should probably be in the movies category they haven't made actual movies but short films that are very good, they show the personalities of these characters the comedy has their own style to it and I really like the comics because in those they dial up all of those traits up to 11, I also like stories told and animated by the fans it shows how much they like the game " series " and the characters

Movies

1 Up: it has a fantastic story and even if there are couple of parts which don't make much sense it is still one of the greatest movies teaching people that your life is the greatest adventure you could ask for, it's like an emotional rollercoaster (both the movie and my life... other than 2017-2020 I was still depressed back then) (oh and also my mom reacted to my short stories and explained that it's not the life that you should take as a monster it's death and that George was the person who understood Her feelings when she was going through a rough time herself) now I can't get that " Married life " Theme

(from the movie) out of my head it's so memorable and I love that they remixed this same music so it would fit sad scenes or happy scenes (like Russell and Carl finding Kevin's home that was the happy version or the time Carl sees the newer photographs in the book the sad version) I remember in Bakuriani someone asked me if I wanted to

watch that movie up on their computer... and that was the last time I've watched it before today

Series

1 over the garden wall: it has interesting ideas for the world of over the garden wall the author clearly knew the entire story even at the start of the series it only has 10 episodes but it's still one of the greatest. Even if some things don't make much sense the story does a lot for the characters including their motivations in the world their own back stories and great personalities. The story is creative has a deeper meaning like the stories that I like the most and It even has an ending which isn't straight forward which allows people to use their imagination to fill in the blanks and having their own thoughts of what happened in the story.

2 My hero academia: this series does a lot for the characters in the show everybody has their own arc and Bakugo is my favorite character because he's like Vegeta he develops into a better person if you see his current self and compare it to 2016 bully version of him you can tell he's developed a lot, The idea of such a world is interesting effective in terms of story writing and fun. The creator of the show is also a fan of dragon ball Z and you can tell by the design of Midoriya's eyes it looks roundish like classic dragon ball z and he's talked about it himself

3 dragon ball Z: even if I haven't watched the entire series episode after episode I know a lot about dragon ball because I've been a fan of it for a really long time the plots the character developments the powers the way the world works you name it

But it does have problems like the dragon balls and the magic of the kais which can revive any character and fix whatever happened in the story before that makes everything meaningless sometimes like it won't have long lasting consequences unlike My Hero Academia

Again I like Vegeta because of his relatability I feel sorry for the guy that he always loses and had to work under Frieza almost his whole life not only that but breaking down his body to reach a goal but still failing over and over again. But I still don't like the times when he was arrogant, evil and rude. His speech when he turned into Majin Vegeta is amazing it tells you everything about the feelings he was hiding away from everyone else

I do like that the personalities and the choices of the characters drove the story forward and this is exactly how stories are supposed to work.

My Dragon Ball oc

I had an idea for a saiyan original character that I named Alex

I'm going to rewrite the story since the last one was... not so good

Alex likes being alone all the time because in school people try to become his friend because of his surge in popularity because he was insanely strong

He thought of every person in school as a pop up ad on computers they try to look innocent but all they want what you have

In his case popularity nobody thinks of him as an actual person

Alex liked playing basket ball because he wanted to become taller and he just liked the game but after his strength was revealed he started hating it because he had to play with other people who as you already know are idiots

So Alex started going to a forest where nobody would find him and walking with a big bolder on his back as training he didn't like the pain but to him the results were worth it

There's also a scene that I thought of, he was walking in the forest with the bolder about to give up but he saw an insect on the ground he looked like he was about to give up but he lift himself up barely moving away to a place where there were no insects walking and put the bolder there after that he got back to where the insect was and watches it

I think it shows how naïve he is and how he cares about the lives of these creatures as if they were human to him

He sometimes let ants walk around on his arm (true story I used to do that as a child too I probably started doing that when I was 4-5 since I did it outside of the oldest house that I remember... also I remember running towards a white winged butterfly and damaging the bottom of my foot by a sharp wood thingy and having someone lift me up and clean the blood off of my foot all of that happened at the same old house but in completely different days but I'm getting off topic)

As he was taking a break after an exhausting workout he herd trees falling over one by one

And that's where Goku Black comes in

He's not really Goku Black but he has the same design just without a gi and instead a black T-shirt

I'm going to call Goku Black " Legendary " because it's the first word of the name of a Youtube channel of a Roblox player that I met in 2019 and he was customized as Goku Black so I started using Goku Black as him in animation and art so I imagined him when I thought of a villain since I made an entire... cringy animation video of both my character and his Goku Black turning mui but that video is probably gone because I uploaded it in a channel made for school if you know how I can bring those videos back... I don't know what you should do I'm probably already perished as you're reading this

(he comments to pretty much in every video I make on my Youtube Channel so shout out to him, we're kind of like friends even though we haven't talked to each other much just talking in the comments of each other's videos also he's a big fan of undertail)

(His Youtube name is LegendaryTronic as of now: <https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCQBZjck-sd3a9q0Q1RcFCBg>)

So when he showed up to earth he wanted to buy food but when he realized that people don't use

intergalactic curacy he realized that they're in the dark to all the rules and creatures out there which made him think that he could get away with making this planet his own

He jumped onto tree after tree towards his ship and then got caught by Alex mid air

Alex put him down safely and asked what the heck he was doing

After that I didn't think what their interactions were but I did think of a time where they started fighting because Alex found out about Legendary's plan but Alex got brutalized bloodied up and thrown around, he got thrown onto his school and then kicked to the kindergarten to his left

He almost hit a child with his back but buried his arms to the ground behind him by punching it to stop his movement instantly he was an inch away from her

The child ran away to get in the building and then got hit by a bolder that Legendary threw at her

Alex herd that

Legendary beat him up couple more times and then left

Alex after Legendary left moved towards the bolder and moved it out and when he saw the blood and deformed flesh in front of his eyes he started crying in agony

Remember Alex is still a freaking child and he saw a person get killed he even got nightmares about it and blamed himself for not being able to protect the child

Legendary herd the crying behind him so he decided not to destroy the school since Alex is a Saiyan and thought that the school meant something to him he realized that Alex wasn't just another bastard who'd get into fights because he got a wrong order in a restaurant he was naïve and still a kid even though Legendary is only two years older than him

Alex stayed in his tree house terrified he was holding back because he didn't want to hurt another person but what Legendary did things no creature on earth would do

When someone found out what happened to Alex in his school and the sister of that child found out about it she realized how mistaken she was

She thought that he was just another popular dude who people liked to take photos with for no reason but when she realized that he was as traumatized as her about it and even saw it firsthand she wanted to be actual friends with him

People stopped trying to sit with him and all that junk because they thought giving him some space would be better

When she told Alex that he shouldn't hesitate to hurt a person who wouldn't care about his and everyone else's well being Alex stopped attending school all together and started training every day

He tried being as far away from his only friend because he knew if Legendary found out they were friends she'd get into trouble

After that I imagined a dark demolished city just like the one in Dragon Ball Super future trunks saga

In the battle Alex wasn't able to dodge one of Legendary's blasts which blew off his arm and exposed his ribcage so he fell down exhausted and hurt

(I even drew that... twice before even coming up with this story, I actually came up with the story after I drew the second version of it and him

getting his body parts blown out was the first scene I imagined of this story before coming up with everything else... also something else but we'll get to that right now (also I don't want to show it here because some of you might not like to see gore so maybe I'll add a very small photo next to this and you'll grow it up if you want to))



(I can't control the quality of the photo if I scale it down and save it apparently...)

Alex was beaten down by Legendary and kicked to the side, we see his other eye completely ripped out and blood pumping out of the eye socket, Legendary heard a noise next to him and saw Alexe's friend, Legendary pointed his blast at her but she blinded him with a smoke bomb, she came to the battle to give Alex an opportunity to strike and ran away but Alex was too hurt to fight, he could barely see the whole thing with his one eye

When Legendary got his sight back she was gone but since Alex wasn't in a right perspective to see that she left he smiled and pretended to blow her up by blowing up the place where she could've been in Alexe's mind to piss him off

Alex felt dread and horror but his body felt anger and fury, yellow tornado like glow moved up and around Alex

Legendary couldn't believe his eyes when he saw Alexe's body completely covered in yellow (like the unveiling of mui in dbs but instead of white ki around him it would be yellow) right after he turned to the yellow glow Alex dashed towards him and punched out his jaw, all 10 of Legendary's fingers glowed green and touched his hands together to regenerate (I forgot to mention but he has technology in his body which lets him heal himself he used it in their first battle but only once) then Alex appeared behind him and punched out the right half of his stomach then the front and then the left, the only thing left there was Legendary's spine and that was kicked in half, Alex pushed his fingers down Legendary's eyes and threw him away like a bowling ball, he ran towards where he threw him and his sheer speed turned his yellow aura into particles which flew away behind him when he stopped to charge his attack while Legendary was flying towards him. Legendary regenerated his eyes mid air and the first thing he saw was a bloody angry terrifying face of Alexe's being revealed as the yellow ki on his face dissipated into particles like the rest of his body's ki did (like golden frieza when he helped 17 keep up his barrier against Jiren but instead of just

dissipating it turned into small particles like how mui goku's eyes were revealed) while he was charging his attack

Alex punched Legendary's face flat and almost dislocated his head from his neck

Legendary tried healing himself again but Alex grabbed Legendary's arm put it on his chest and regenerated his damaged body so his arm regenerated his eye and his chest, after that he ripped out Legendary's arm gouged out his ribcage and shoved the green fingered arm in his body so Legendary would regenerate no matter how many times he got close to dying

Alex stopped and got up, he turned around and walked away turning back into base form, he wanted to keep Legendary alive but in pain so that he'd learn a lesson and maybe change to a better person in the future

Legendary was literally hoping that the arm would run out of power so he'd die and not have to not only deal with the physical pain that was put on him but also the psychological one

Legendary in last ditch effort tried to kill Alex while he had his back on him but couldn't because he was knocked out cold by somebody

Alex turned around and saw that his friend was there, Legendary was so weakened and distracted that she could drop a big rock at his head and knock him out

Alex who thought she died back there embraced her while crying

She realized what happened and embraced him back

After they were done they both looked at Legendary and she asked him “ what will you do with him? ”

Even after Legendary tried to kill Alex and killing thousands of innocence he still wanted to make Legendary a better person therefore him becoming a defender and saving the lives of millions in the process

I then thought of Alex and Legendary slowly coming to understand one another

Legendary was bullied the same way on his own planet over and over because he wasn't as strong as the others but when he found a planet with no intergalactic laws and weak civilians he thought he finally got the power that he would never have

before, he was driven mad in his home planet for having nothing and he went to great lengths to put all of that rage into his attacks towards Earth to conquer it and become its ruler.

(I am stopping this now because if Legendary is actually reading this I don't want him to think that his character is what I see him as, he's genuinely a nice guy and did nothing wrong, his avatar back when we played that game was of Goku Blacks so I just thought of an evil saiyan story and imagined him looking like Turles so it was his game avatar that inspired me to make this villain and not our personal relationship)

Climbing

Climbing

Climbing

This is my favorite dragon ball flash game

<https://www.txori.com/index.php?static5/dbdevolution>

Now you might be asking: then why do you have Comic Stars Fighting downloaded

and the answer is very simple, this computer isn't as old as the flash game itself and when the flash game came out the keyboards of computers had more buttons on it (aka the exact same type of keyboard and computer that we have in school... because schools like using old as heck computers I guess) the game was fun because I could play it with my classmates so I downloaded it to play it whenever I wanted and remember the times when I played it with my classmates. Speaking of old computers I remember as a little kid when I was in Kutaisi we had a block shaped grey TV and Tako's computer (Tako is my Aunt's daughter) we looked at old memes including the one where a Penguin gets slapped from behind and crushes through ice by falling. I also remember the Grey TV having a pixilated game where you controlled a character and grabbed things like in pack man but the character didn't have an animation and you could control

the movement of the character by using the TV remote. Also I remember playing Pack Man on our old I-Pad as a kid I don't even remember when we stopped using the I-Pad all together.

My all time favorite flash game that I remember now is " Swords and Souls " it's a fun and well made game.

Motivation

At first I couldn't write any stories or animate because I thought I had to wait for my motivation to kick in but then I learnt that I can make myself do something by doing it instead of waiting for the motivation to come to me (not literally because I know some people like George my dad don't get what out of context means... and yes I also said this comment to introduce his name) if I didn't get my motivation back by forcing myself to do stuff I wouldn't be writing about it right now I'd probably be playing Roblox

Most of the time I play Roblox because it's quick and easy to turn it on in my computer and there are many different types of games inside Roblox for you to play, even though I definitely think Minecraft is also great even though I have to turn it on upstairs in ps4. I played it in my mom's Windows 6 computer before it got glitched because my older sister didn't know that following a tutorial

on YouTube and downloading Minecraft for free had consequences. The furthest I got back in the day in Minecraft before it got glitched in survival was getting an iron sword for the first time. I also remember my older sister's reaction on me finding my old house when I was lost at night we both were relieved and surprised to see it. the oldest memory of me playing Roblox was when I was playing a dragon ball game I was standing on Cell's arena while other people with different colored transformations and auras were standing in front of me near water at the sunset.

Least boring summer day (in 2021)

Today (Saturday, July 24, 2021) was the least boring day in my summer vacation... or my parent's vacation because I NEVER ASKED THEM TO BRING ME TO A HOTEL WHERE THEY CAN WASTE MONEY FOR A WEEK AND THEN SEND US TO BAKURIANI FOR ANOTHER WEEK... my point is that school is coming in a month and I'd hate to waste that time in places where I didn't want to go and doing things that I hate, I'd rather stay at home playing games instead of waste money going to different hotels and swimming. Today was the day I saw dad's new car in front of me and actually sat in it, also I didn't know that it had two screens in the back of their seats that we could watch YouTube videos and movies in. we went to buy

clothes a day before going to the hotel, when we were in the shop my dad asked me if I cut my (toe) finger nails before buying sandals, I still have no idea what was going through his mind when he was saying that sentence because sandal's front parts are always open so even if I had long nails they wouldn't do anything but pass through the open part of the sandal but that didn't stop me from saying no instead of being rude and starting a stupid argument. George had to buy me nail clippers for the first time I've never used those up until today in dad's car (and yes I threw the nails outside of the car... don't litter kids), not only that but I realized that the sharpness and size of my nails were enough to pierce both of my middle toe fingers and make them bleed so he also gave me wet napkins to get rid of the blood (that has never happened to me in my entire life... I meant by finger nails piercing my skin). After buying clothes and everyone getting in George's car mom started complaining to my older sister Mari about her not choosing a single T-shirt for a month and how stressed she was. After mom left the car to buy my little sister's clothes in another shop I saw Mari cry, fun fact the only instances I've seen Mari cry that I remember was when I was five blew up her balloon and ate her lipstick (I still don't remember how it tasted but I do remember that back then I did things even though I didn't know why I was doing them like jumping on choices until

in our Vera street house when he got angry at me and told me not to do things that I didn't have a reason to do them for) and the time I got in a fight with her outside of our grandpa's house which lead to a damage to my eyes (it wasn't anything serious I just had to stop watching TV for couple of days and give it rest) and no it wasn't Tamazi's house (my favorite grandpa who's a father of my mom and passed away in 2017) I don't actually remember which grandpa he was but I do remember us swimming in water that was being stopped from moving down by multiple walls made with rocks couple of feet away from his house. In his funeral I remember talking to his Neighbors about riddles like the one that Tako (my aunt's daughter) told me... I'm getting off topic I'm sorry. Anyways I think she was bluffing because even though her crying was realistic when she talked she sounded completely normal, I didn't feel anything when mom was arguing angrily probably because of my depression I've already heard of her screams enough to not care anymore or maybe it was because she wasn't screaming because of me or to me. After that me my older sister and my dad went to McDonald's. That's pretty much what happened, oh and also I saw a restaurant which spelled koffee instead of coffee if I had my phone I... wouldn't take a photo of it because then I'd just be making fun of their mistake which isn't an action of a normal sane person. I'm a little bit

happy that I didn't just waste away the time that I had on playing random games until being bored out of my mind for 12 hours even if it wasn't that great of an experience I see why my dad was so excited to get a new car and I learnt not to allow my finger nails to grow more than they need to.

Have I ever mentioned that I like the game Minecraft Story mode?

I probably haven't so I'm going to mention what I liked about the series episode after episode after watching them but before that I'm going to mention what I remember that I like about it. It's a fun adventure which are all connected together to form an entire story I like the character's personalities choices and even development of ivor I like how he had good reasoning for being a Villain of the story his personality and how you can make your own choices in the game I loved and still like games which give you choices like voice lines or simple things like cinematic scenes after moving characters in specific places their reactions to the maps us finding out more about the world that the characters live in along with them and my favorite storyline is the one of the Witherstorm it took them a life of one of the heroes apart of the Order Of The Stone multiple episodes and the life of Ruben your best friend (it was tragic to see him go and that

you never got a choice to save him) to take that thing out. The most fun episode was the one about white pumpkin where you meet your favorite Youtubers (my favorite's Dantdm) in another dimension to find clues about who is the white pumpkin who keeps murdering other people and it was kind of obvious that it would be the new character that the story introduced because making a Youtuber evil would be kind of disrespectful. The reveals of the character's motivations and goals are very powerful in these stories evil or not you sometimes sympathize with them a little bit.

The First Anime That I've Watched

I don't remember much about the first anime that I've watched but I do remember a movie with a walking house and an alive fire that got stronger by eating stuff

I also remember a movie or a series I don't know where a woman had a magical door which had a switch which changed where the door would take her, there were monsters outside in a dark night coming for her so she closed the door and when he switched the switch and opened the door she was transported to a calm colorful place.

And I definitely remember that in Kutaisi I watched the movie Spirited away I remember that my aunt's daughter Tako was also there

Again I don't remember if they were anime at all but I sure as hell remember that I've seen the dragon ball characters getting revived in their coffins before finding out about dragon ball itself

I found out about dragon ball z in one of the GTA funny moments compilation where Goku used kaioken x 3 Kamehameha and sent a GTA V character to the sky with explosives

I searched Kamehameha on Youtube and found out about Dragon Ball Z which also lead me to finding out about Dragon Ball Super but the first anime series

that I started watching by my own choice was My Hero Academia

Job simulator Hypothesis

I have a thought in my mind about a VR game called Job simulator where you're in tasked of doing jobs in a world where suspiciously there aren't any humans around other than yourself and you're in a world filled to the brink with robots, the game takes place after the year 2027 since Job Bot your Manager mentions this in the store when he was talking about the mess on the floor " I haven't seen a mess /this/ big since -=the human uprising of 2027=-. The hypothesis is that the Robots are using pre recorded words of human beings that's why their voices sometimes change to robotic ones when they say a specific word because either the person who was recording them died or just didn't record those words.

I know it's not really a thing and the creators didn't intend it that way

But now that I read my old hypothesis I want to add to that with a funny detail (which was probably not intended either)

There is an item in the game which says " Oil 77% accurate replication of Real Oil " I Googled how

long it would take for us to run out of Oil (because why would they make a replica if they didn't run out of it) and it's 50 years

Which means that the game is taking place after 2072

But if the Gasoline is also a replica in that game since it says " Made from 100% real dino bones " then that means that they ran out of gasoline too so I googled that as well

It's estimated that we're going to run out of natural gas in 53 years which isn't really that big of a difference but I still wanted to call it out

I wish I got more hypothesis or theory ideas but I can't make them just pop into my mind

What I think about the theory of alternate universes

I think it's bull crap... now please hear me out, in my opinion it makes no sense another universe to just pop out of nowhere every time somebody makes a different choice in life that's same as saying that you should split into two different people every time you change psychologically aka ignore the rules of physics and somehow pop mass out of nothing or you could say that our universe is going to weaken to the point that the stars we see in the sky aren't even going to be visible anymore because 7 Billion people are making choices every single day every single second but not only that but there's a possibility it's very low but still a possibility that there are lives in other planets where people of that planet also make choices

There are so many problems with that theory but I think I know how multiple universes could exist

Gigantic versions of virtual particles which pop into existence and pop out of existence if the big bang

happened by two giant positive virtual particles hitting each other then maybe there are infinite particles out there which are also doing the same thing

again this is just a hypothesis but it sure as hell makes more sense than a cat being dead and alive at the same time in a box just because nobody sees the cat and that there was a 50% chance of the cat surviving, not only the true randomness doesn't exist but also either the universe would have to ignore the rules of physics and pop mass out of nothing to make that other universe or it would have to lose its own mass to do it but again I'm literally ignoring the fact that everything takes time and that pushing that button and the cat being dead and alive at the same time until another universe pops up to reveal that the cat is actually dead when in another one it's not that would mean that that universe popped into existence multiple billion light years away since we can't even see it which would mean that somehow the universe wouldn't have to lose its mass transport that mass all the way out there and not only that but that would be ignoring the FACT that galaxies take insane amount of time flying to one another and even the speed of light the fastest thing ever wouldn't even get close to doing that in that amount of time. You can't pop things to reality nor be able to transport the mass you took from

this universe to the other place where that new universe would have to be for us to not even be able to see it with the technology we have today.

There are definitely different theories about how there could be multiple universes but you can't even call them theories because there is no evidence of such a thing while my theory at least had an example that exists in real life the virtual particles.

But what about what's happening outside of these multiple universes are there just more universes? Yes... and no

I think there are multiple universes but not made the way people say it is and also that there's more than that, I think that the universe is a part of something bigger the same way atoms are a part of this huge world that we live in. universes are like atoms to something different and bigger, I'm not saying that the universe is an atom I mean it's a part of something different that is even bigger than the universe kind of like atoms or cells or cellular life as a whole compared to us. So if the multiple universes exist even though they weren't connected to this universe in any way and that it wasn't made the way we thought we'd still never know prove nor see the bigger world outside of these simply because we were too small in the first

place. Or that the human race got screwed over before that could happen.

In conclusion the universe follows strict set of rules which means that nothing is truly random which means that there couldn't be an alternate event that could make an alternate universe pop up but instead there's a greater possibility that there are just infinite big bangs happening giving birth to infinite universes and some of those universes having a very low possibility but a possibility none the less of having the same traits and history and rules of physics as our universe

Here is a story that I wrote for our
English Reading class (it's more like how to
write stories class)

What is happening

Year: 1957

Date: December 3rd

Time: 2PM

Paul a 35 year old man was asleep dreaming about something

He woke up frightened breathing heavily clenching his chest whispering it was a dream it was a dream it didn't happen it was a dream

Date: December 5th

Time: 9PM

Paul was in the shopping mall. He was carrying around 2 big bags of coffee, As Paul stood in the middle of the shopping mall, and all he could think of was lying down and closing his eyes. When he got back to his senses he started banging his head against the ground carrying the bags of coffee harder biting his lips and forcing one of his eyes to stay open with his hand

Date: December 7th

Time: 3PM

Paul was crying in his room telling himself that it was going to be okay it wasn't actually real he already died in 1944 there was no way he could have hurt him (I'm just going to change this to: Paul was crying in his bed shivered up, his eyes were red, he was sweating buckets and he kept thinking to himself that nobody was in his house, he was panicking whenever he heard the sound of a wind outside he shook and looked around to his

window he was clenching his chest like he was having a heart attack, he was breathing heavily to keep himself alert and sometimes started biting his own wooden bed like an aggressive hungry wolf biting down its prey.)

Date: December 7th

Time: 5PM

Paul was found dead in his house with deep cuts in his chest (at first I thought it was his nails piercing his chest so he could stay awake but then I remembered that this was heavily inspired by the story of real people dying in their sleep that I found out about in one of the episodes of Game or Film theory channels)

He had red tired eyes moving upwards
Couple of seconds later it melted (I'll change it to:
couple of seconds later they sunk into his eye
sockets and melted because that's exactly what I
was imagining when I was writing it)

Saba Khazhomia

I didn't want to change it because it shows how I changed as a writer and also showing the improved version would kind of defeat the purpose of me showing my older work. Also sorry for the brutality but it's a part of me

The list of my past favorite channels/videos

(the reasoning of liking these videos and channels include Nostalgia)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zNdyl--dTAY&list=PLbCbcALWKTqBcGwFHTVxb6Ff11VYerIfq&index=1>

<https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCd6wX0ISfUi73bUnHPvjZxA/videos>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vWtOP721n0s&list=PLbCbcALWKTqBcGwFHTVxb6Ff11VYerIfq&index=36>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=f2RyNCKaprY&list=PLbCbcALWKTqBcGwFHTVxb6Ff11VYerIfq&index=42>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=H0qokduHSqo&list=PLbCbcALWKTqBcGwFHTVxb6Ff11VYerIfq&index=50>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=iLBBRuVDOo4&list=PLbCbcALWKTqBcGwFHTVxb6Ff11VYerIfq&index=35>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=s3y6yGCM-Wo&list=PLbCbcALWKTqBcGwFHTVxb6Ff11VYerIfq&index=26>

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5lw6lZJ2-_o&list=PLbCbcALWKTqBcGwFHTVxb6Ff11VYerIfq&index=24

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=X-ETFXhlRp8>

<https://www.youtube.com/playlist?list=PLbCbcALWKTqBRLf592GkfRrzfsloBT7C4>

I copied and pasted these links when I looked back to my account and found the videos I wanted to rewatch in the future so I saved it in a completely different Microsoft Word file in 5/10/2021 9:41AM but by the time I copy pasted it to this file it's Sunday, August 1st, 2021 12:30AM

Don't write a or an if the word in front of it is uncountable

I found every one of these things under the title " Here is a story that I wrote for our English Reading class " and above this comment in different Microsoft Word saves and I'm happy that I read the comment above this because I actually forgot about it.

THANKS PAST ME... oh wait I can't talk to him, sucks to be me I guess.

(2022 Saba speaking: You can talk to your future self though even if you won't hear him/her answer)

I don't think I've ever mentioned the fact that I have Bakugo levels of sweat I can literally sit in my room with my door closed listen to extreme music and imagine fighting in a fast and brutal battle and I'm going to start sweating buckets so much that you can see the sweat on the place where I was sitting on (and yes I know it sounds gross but I want to write down about things about me and it's kind of a trait that I have) If I had Bakugo's quirk instead of screaming for a minute straight to reach another level of spiky hair (yes that was a dragon ball z super saiyan 3 reference even though I was talking about my hero academia bakugo) I would just have to listen to extreme music imagine I was fighting multiple people barely hanging on fighting quickly against them by flying towards them and dragging their heads to the ground and stuff like that and then I'd be able to make nuclear explosions (I'm probably over exaggerating but the point is that I sweat a lot... sorry for talking about something so weird it even sounds like I'm running out of options to talk about even though this isn't even close to being the case.)

I like my imagining of an abandoned city, the walls of houses and driveways having green plants growing on them, Teenagers being fascinated about discovering new things in those abandoned houses after decades of them being left alone, Teenagers spending nights in one of those houses it's like a better version of camping, I remember before leaving that hotel that I was talking about earlier we found couple of abandoned shops that I

really wanted to check out but I didn't say anything about going there because I didn't think they would just allow me to do it and I didn't know if it was right to do it or not because the only time I saw a person do it was in Gravity falls where teenagers went to an abandoned shop but they surely wouldn't care about any of that they just wanted to have some fun.

I like when Youtubers talk about their life experiences sometimes they feel more relatable and the videos about their lives that they make are more interesting, the perfect example is Markiplier he made multiple videos about his life even though he's mainly a gaming Youtuber and even though I subscribed to him because of his funny scary games videos like FNAF I like his life related videos a lot more because sometimes it shows the different part of himself that you can only see rarely in his videos the decisions he's made in his life that sometimes are relatable the fun parts of it the interesting parts and the sad parts of his life. he's not just a screaming comedy Youtuber who overreacts to stuff for people's entertainment he's a person he's a human being just like all of us, for example his "A Day in the life of Markiplier" video shows how much more of a person he actually is what activities he actually does throughout the day. Or the video simply called "pain" in this video he explains what types of pain he's been through in his life and how he reacted to them, he talks about them in such detail you might be thinking you're listening to an audio book even though his video delves deeper to those stories he explains like his thoughts about them and sometimes even teaches us something that he learnt in those experiences, sometimes it's simple stuff like how you

shouldn't pour water in a pot filled with hot oil but the other times he explains how he doesn't believe in benefits of revenge how he doesn't have that much time to change himself that much time to do the things he wants to do that he doesn't have that much time to exist and that the only things left of him are going to be the things that he leaves behind THIS is really relatable to me because I am literally writing this down for the people who're hopefully going to read this in the future since I'm just a teenager who can't do anything great to be remembered for and also because I am afraid of permanent erasure I leave behind myself my thoughts beliefs and stories to live on in a different way. I'll never be the best at anything in my life and I won't be able to leave behind anything other than the thoughts beliefs and stories of mine. I'm afraid of death just like my Grandpa Tamazi. at first I was afraid of it because I didn't even know what was going to happen after my death if I was going to heaven, if was I going to hell, if was I going to get resurrected as someone else and that I didn't want my memories to be erased and start all over again. Now I'm more afraid of it because I believe that when you die your brain cells just die out when you decompose and your brain is the only true source of yourself out there and that you get erased forever when it decomposes. I am afraid of it much more because I know or at least I believe that I know what will happen to me after I die. I was really sad that I didn't get to know my grandpa as much before he died in 2017 I never even got to say goodbye, I know I'll never have anyone in my life who'll think the same way about me even though they probably don't know much about me but I'm writing this anyways for other people to do the same, I do not think the type of technology that will save your consciousness will ever

exist in my lifetime so this is kind of a crappier version of the same thing.

I do not think that what I say is going to have that big of an effect on this world, I do not think I'll graduate, I do not think I'll be able to get a job, I do not think I'm going to live that long or that my life is going to get better because I know it will only get harder and worse. That's pretty much it there are no buts there are no ifs I just wish to be able to make a difference to the life of at least one person the person reading this.

I... think I got off track there, the point is that I like when Youtubers that you don't know in personal level who turn out to be way more sympathetic and relatable then you first thought. And also their stories.

Berserk's author Kentaro Miura

When I hear that a person who makes an amazing series died or retired I don't get saddened because the series I knew made by that person is over that would be the most heartless thing a person would do. Even when I don't even know their written stories I feel sad for them because they were exposed to something nobody can ever battle against an inevitable end, either Scott's retirement from the Five Nights at Freddy's series or the author of Berserk Kentaro Miura I feel sad because kind people who changed the lives of millions leave forever either because of their own life experiences and choices or the brutal reality of this hell we call home. Life always has limits and no matter how hard I try I'll never be able to continue writing these after my end. I take every birthday in my life as something terrifying because I'll

obviously never be able to get back to being that age again ever, I'll never be able to stop the movement of the river no matter how much I try it goes one specific direction until it reaches the waterfall.

Under this comment I stop talking about the subject I started with which shows just how quickly I completely forget about the subject

In between these () I'll be talking about something that I wanted to add but didn't because it would be a little too long and make the whole thing look more boring so if you still want to read through it I suggest you take a little bit of break or I'm just suggesting this because it's literally 3:17 AM right now and I'm pretty tired. And also had to change 3:16 to 3:17 because it just changed couple of seconds ago... and now it's 3:18 SORRY IF I'M OVERREACTING AND MAKING THIS WHOLE SITUATION AWKWARD AND WEIRD I'M TIRED OKAY? Okay... please don't judge me. I'll probably talk about how I don't sleep at some nights to play games watch Youtube videos and play games and why I do that in the future.

(how quickly I completely forget about the subject and start writing about my thoughts so I'll color the part that I **probably** already said in green and continue with the black color if I **probably** didn't say it (see what I did there? I don't even

remember what I write and what I don't write
sometimes so I just accidentally rewrite it 10 times)

and then I realized that there were only couple of things that I wrote that I forgot that I already mentioned so I killed one bird with one stone and accidentally made this entire writing longer by not wanting to delete that changing colors to green part and also explaining all of it in this paragraph and also I forget the word paragraph along with many other English words sometimes so If I don't use a word Paragraph to identify a distinct section of piece of writing (yes I copied this from Google I couldn't say it better myself) it's because I forgot about that word)

I wish there would be technology that I could afford and use in the future that would keep me alive for longer but I know for a fact that either that type of technology will never exist, I won't be able to afford it or that technology won't be created in my lifetime and not only that but you can't deny that people change one way or another no matter how much they try to stay the same so even if I did get such technology which saved my consciousness I'd still never be able to bring back my depressed and brutalized 11 year old self nor will I ever bring back my 15 year old self I'll only have my writings left as memories to my past and how different I was back then. If I'm still alive and forgot that I wrote this Hello me in the future! And hello the reader... when I wrote this I had a depressing realization that this might not even be read by

anyone I know none the less a complete stranger but if you are a person who haven't met me personally I wish I got to know you as a person even though there is a possibility I'm not a relatable person and you might have personality completely different compared to mine but if you are relatable please do not try doing what I was trying to do suicide might have turned me into a person I am but that doesn't mean you should just write down about yourself and kiss your life goodbye you can't give up there is a reason for us to live on this world I found my reasoning to live on and you should too. There are different people with their own thoughts about the reason we should go on with our lives I think we're here to help people by making a better change to this world with the things we leave behind. But that doesn't mean that I'm only writing this because I don't think leaving behind the limited information about myself will do much to the people around me I'm afraid of deadlines, I am afraid of death and everyone else should too I'm only 15 years old but that doesn't mean that I might not die this young, like... look at my sister's classmate's brother her brother died as a little child by drowning, I can't even imagine me as a child not even beginning to think about the life that's ahead of me just die in an accident this terrible slowly dying under water while I try to save myself I won't even know what people will think about my death and how It'll change the world around me HECK he had no idea that I'd be talking about him he'd never know that his sister's friend's brother would be typing down about his tragic end along with how I like Slenderman so much and that my favorite food is pepperoni pizza and that my favorite healthy food was green apples and then changed to nothing because I never have an idea of what I should eat (I didn't write it down anywhere before nor after this I'm

just overreacting... and also I've never said it so I just took the opportunity) anyways if I say the same things over and over again I'm sorry I forget about these types of things.

You shouldn't skip sleep and I shouldn't neither but sometimes I just find myself in situations at nights which make me think: if I actually slept I wouldn't have seen this video

Or me writing right now in... FRIDAY, AUGUST 6, 2021, 3:25 AM? HOW FAST DOES TIME GO.... I'll just continue writing this after my sleep I'm a little too tired and feel like I'm instinctively writing this like ultra instinct omen Goku. And yes I shrunked the FRIDAY, AUGUST 6, 2021 part because I felt like adding the exact time would be nicer and show just how much I'm trying to extend my vacation time until August 15 the time when hell breaks loose and school starts again.

In conclusion to me it's depressing to hear a person die even if I don't even know them because not only did they have as important if not even more important of a life as I do but they changed the world to the better through their past work that people can look back into

My fear of death

the funny thing is that yesterday at night (August 10, 2021) when my heart physically hurt I immediately started thinking that I was going to die so I said I wish I had a soul and waited for something to happen as I drank coca cola and breathed heavily to try to numb the pain because I was hoping that it would work and I was hoping that I wasn't going to die and when it numbed down I just went ahead and googled what I should do to numb heart pain one of the suggestions were laying down so I put the computer on my pillow while I laid down with my chest facing down so I'd entertain and distract myself with the computer as I laid down and it worked. I'd never know what I would do if I actually had cancer at home, truly saying my last words even though nobody heard me. Death isn't funny at all but the way I just had heart pain and how instantly I thought that I was going to die and what I did in that situation surprised me, I don't really know what I'll actually do in situations like let's say helping someone get up, I'd say that I would help a person get up because it's a right thing to do but when I actually have to do it I can't just do it that easily. I get self continues and I get too embarrassed to do it I have NO idea why this happens to me but It does. It still pains me that a person was asking for change in a shopping mall I told her that I didn't have change my parents told me to stay in one place while they were away and when I realized that I had change In my coat I couldn't follow her because I knew that " by sheer coincidence " my parents would just show up and judge me and tell me that I shouldn't have moved and they were worried that I got lost, I still remember watching her walk for minutes

knowing that I couldn't help her she was too far away but knowing that I still had that amount of time to help her pains me. It's just awkward saying that you don't have change and then just walking up to a person and being all like: I realized that I had change the whole time so... here you go.

Four days left

I have four days left before school starts and I know future me is reading this while crying in frustration in how I didn't even get close to knowing how bad the situation would get but I don't know what to do. I need help with my homework all the time that's how I learn my parents directly help me including my Grandma but these days only my Grandma helps me out on math physics and chemistry but everything else? The only thing I can do on my own is English and even then I barely do it, I don't want to overwork any of them even though my parents either don't have enough time to help me, are too tired to help me from their work or just tell me to google stuff and try harder like my dad. So... yeah it's not going well for me, not only that but I can't fluently speak nor think in Georgian anymore and not ONLY that but I have to learn Biology by heart every single time our teacher gives us a new subject to remember along with a thousand other things that I'll have to deal with. I wish I didn't have four days left but four years.

It turns out that was a false alarm and that I have one more month of break

THANK NON EXISTANT GOD... is he real?

I don't believe he is but if you do that's fine you do you

Transportation

It has been a long freaking time since I've been in a subway and used a train there I don't really know how long but it has probably been 4-6 years, I was using it with my Aunt Shornena, I can't remember anything about it but I definitely remember the last time I used a bus was either in 2017-2016 with my Grandpa Tamazi or later by a school bus. Again I don't remember much about those forms of transportation other than that it took very long for the bus to reach our destination since it had to stop sometimes to bring people in and bring people out. Also I remember that it was night time when we used that Bus or it has been so long being there that it turned afternoon to night.

Walking around

I like walking around since when I'm bored I have at least something to do, and also I got so used to walking around lately, also I'm sometimes walking around eating while holding the plate. The sad truth is that I started doing that after my Grandfather Tamazi died. He used to walk around left to right to right to left outside in Kutaisi, My grandma today told me that he was doing that because he knew that walking around was a healthy thing to do he at least tried getting up to 1000 steps. I might not have mentioned this about Tamazi but he had his right clavicle was visible and he had a scar on it which lead all the way down to his chest, Grandma told me that he had a heart surgery he had a Defect of the septum between the ventricles.

I got ideas for hiding clues

you could show a video with 24 frames per second but after that show the exact same video but in specific times it switches to different frames per second like 23 or 14 or 17 and they would have to be two digit numbers because then you had to multiply the two numbers to get the numbers that would translate to letters

or degrees to letters coding you could translate the degree of a line or multiple lines and have the numbers of degrees that translate to letters and to make them a little complicated you could make the degree numbers very close to each other so people wouldn't be able to guess easily the degree of the object or line to translate them easily to a letter like 180 or 90. like let's say A is 42 degrees B is 43 degrees C is 52 and so on to make the

people who're trying to translate it try harder because they are that specific

I got these Ideas while I was showering so... it took me help to get this idea normally I don't get ideas like this I'm... pretty stupid

Blind typing test number one

abcdefghijklmnopqrstuvwxyz

Hrlllo my name is Saba Khazhomia I am going to try to type down with my eyes closed to test how good I would be at communication with my eyes closed

It's pretty difficult to do it sometimes I have to feel the roughness of the buttons to find out if it's a letter or not

Hello m name is saba Khazhomia

Death note

I know y

I know that you're not looking

I am Iron Man

It's time to sleep/// right?

Adam crossed the line and took out his gun

I did this because I watched a video where a person was blind and deaf she lost her eye sight slowly until she turned completely blind so it would be great if I was able to communicate by typing down on a keyboard by remembering the placements of the buttons

Not only that but It was just a fun experiment seeing how well I remembered the placements of the buttons since I've been using this computer for a long time I'm only used to this keyboard but I do have a lot of experience in typing on this keyboard

Abcdefghijklmnopqrstuvwxyz

I don't know what I'm doing

kabooooooooom... that's demoman speaking

alrighty then I'll just go watch Edd's world

Not satisfied my made up lyrics

(cheered up voice)

I live in a cartoon

I can do things that no one can

I can smell delicious food

Go up and fly to it

(pause for thought)

(Calm depressed voice)

But is there a world

where I'm satisfied?

Is there a universe

where everyone is satisfied?

Is there a world

where light can exist without darkness?

Is there a universe

Is there a universe

(pause for couple of seconds no voice or music to be heard)

(Agonizing loud voice give it all you've got)

Where I do not feel the pain!

(the same music turns on the second he says AAAAA in pAin but made more extreme)

(the same lyrics but the extreme music is still here and the children in the background say the lines under is

there a universe and is there a world without the singer
saying it and the singer sings the part that he does sing
in medium loudness)

is there a world (the singer)

where I am satisfied? (the background children)

Is there a universe

where everyone is satisfied?

Is there a world

where light can exist without darkness?

(pause)

(calm voice again only the singer sings)

I do not think

we can be satisfied

There are many people

With their own lives and experiences

We can't change that to

Make them better people...

(the same extreme voice)

But is there a world where we ca (the same singer is edited to say O which follows the tune of the music)

And am... yeah that's all I've thought about

I... don't like it

but first things aren't guaranteed to be good they only guarantee you getting more experience

By the way the things that I write aren't placed in the timeline of events so even if you see me write this it doesn't mean that I wrote this before I wrote Alive flame or something I just add things wherever I want to... and also I write in new Documents before copy pasting it here because it's easier to just start writing about your thoughts when you start fresh on a page instead of looking for a place to write and forgetting what you wanted to write about along the way.

Also this isn't the exact lyrics I had in mind but it is very close

When I was thinking of lyrics and music I was doing it for appreciation of music I didn't focus on what words I was thinking about so I forgot some

So the “ I live in a cartoon “ part had a completely different tune and music to it so when I started writing it I forgot that tune and lyrics so I had to write new lyrics that more fit with the “ is there a world where everyone is satisfied “ tune

And when I was thinking about the music I imagined OddOnesOut singing it in his cartoon world with the voice of the lead singer in “ Me and My Broken Heart “ Jake Peter Roche

And am... yes I had to search in my Favorite Songs 2 playlist on Youtube the name of the music (me and my broken heart) and then search for the main singer in it

When I was writing the last paragraph I remembered an old band that I listened to as a child (I liked their work it was very good) and now I remember that Tamo (Tako my Cousin if I called her my aunt’s daughter that’s true but if I called her aunt itself it was wrong I just Google translated Cousin in Georgian to English so that’s why I learnt how to say it now) sent a link to the music made by that band because she was a big fan as well (I probably listened to it with her when Rage Comics were popular (me and my older sister were reading them in her computer in Kutaisi back in the day) and my favorite music was I Knew You Were Trouble I even had a McDonalds toy making the

voice of the part of the music... at least I think it was from McDonalds it was probably from a store) One Direction that's the name of the band

After I got my huawei phone as a kid I listened to hulk music on YouTube the music itself was made by a band Skillet and it was called " Monster " and if I had to name it I'd go with the lyric itself " feel like a monster " I've listened to more of their music the lead singer in the band had my favorite voice and even though I also like many other music I only remember the band name Skillet and how they were a part of my childhood even though One Direction was also a part of my childhood I didn't remember their name... sorry

Tako sure as hell did she was a big fan and probably still is

Tako is my cousin if you were wondering... she's an adult now and it terrifies me that time goes that quickly

The first music (I think) I've listened to from One Direction was " You and I " and I still like it

Georgian Rock Paper Scissors

Georgian rock paper scissors is different than the Rock Paper Scissors you came to expect

The first time I've seen American Rock Paper Scissors was in the Rio movie where the workers of the villain say Rock Paper Scissors I didn't get why there was rock in the game and also didn't get why

they didn't say ჯე ი რ ა ნ ი or Je i ra ni (I had to Google what Georgians say instead of Rock Paper Scissors to remember how we say it. it's been so long that I wouldn't be surprised if I said that for the last time as a 6 year old) anyway instead of Rock we had a hole it's like the okay sign but facing upwards, the scissors fell in the hole but the paper could cover it.

And now the story that you've probably forgotten about

The one that I couldn't write because from the lack of motivation

It's the return of

The Alive Flame (Internet conversation edition)

Internet conversation and an Idea
for a story.

Alive Flame

Since I'm (probably) dead as you're reading this I don't have anything to hide (I was writing this before I decided

to add this to the Wayback Machine) so I'll share the idea of a story that I had but didn't have enough motivation to write and have a great conversation with someone else about it

(if Len is reading this... let's be honest you'll never find this BUT if you are I am so sorry for showing this without your permission, I did actually try to rewrite it from it but I still couldn't, I really hope you're reading this because then that would mean you'll at least get to know me more unlike I could with you, also I'll cut out some parts

#Poor tall guy he wanted to live

and yes I still remember the " poor tall guy he wanted to live " part)

You: hello

Stranger: Hi!

Stranger: What's your name?

You: that's a personal question (**I'm so sorry for making you uncomfortable that was NOT even a personal question**)

Stranger: Oh I'm sorry

Stranger: You can use a nickname if you want

Stranger: You can call me Len

You: it's okay you wouldn't have known that I feel uncomfortable sharing information like that

Stranger: It's a nickname

You: do your classmates call you Len because when I hear a word nickname I get flashbacks of when my classmates called me by

something else

Stranger: My friends call me Len sometimes. But only the ones I like the most

You: they called me Cottage cheese

You: it doesn't translate in English but that's what they called me in my language

Stranger: I'm sorry about that...

Stranger: What is your language?

cringe cut

Stranger: I guess you're right. Sorry if I'm making you uncomfortable I just don't know how to start a conversation- (**you really were not, I was the idiot in that conversation**)

Stranger: But you seem an interesting person

You: I don't know how to start conversations neither but at the same time you can't just read my mind to know what I'm okay talking about

Stranger: Anyway, I'm a girl, I'm 15 and I love in ***cut***, you don't have to tell me anything, it's just to let u know ho you're talking to

Stranger: Live*

You: my grandma lives in Italy I don't know much about it though

You: also I feel like there's less than 10% chance that I met a person the same age as me in the exact place where my relative lives but how do I know I didn't calculate it

Stranger: We're the same age? It's your lucky day then

You: I think I'm making things way too complicating and awkward so I'll just ask what your hobby is

Stranger: Nonono don't worry you seem really interesting I just have some difficulty with the language ahah

Stranger: Anyway. Maybe you just figured it out. My hobby is writing

Stranger: One of my hobbies

Stranger: I have many

Stranger: What about you?

You: well I do write short stories sometimes and I imagine the story by listening to music while hovering boarding

Stranger: We're really similar then. I ideally visualise stories in bed while listening to music

Stranger: And I dream about actually writing something

Stranger: Usually* I don't even know what ideally means this phone is too small to type shsiwksnxk

You: I just think that imagining the story is a good way of escaping reality and if I think the story has potential I just write it down and fix it sometimes

Stranger: You're right. It seems simple if you say it like that

Stranger: The hard part is when you try to build an entire world filled with characters and plot twists

Stranger: Are u still there?

You: I am literally embarrassed about the story I wrote for the first time I didn't even know what character developments were

You: yep

You: some parts didn't even make sense

Stranger: I think it takes time to learn how to make realistic characters and stuff

Stranger: And also, you need to have good ideas. Which isn't always simple

Stranger: But it requires creativity so I love that

You: lately I've made an entire made up world... in my head I have the idea of the story

Stranger: Same what is your story about?

You: so there were two different races born in the same planet Alive Fire are creatures underdeveloped compared to humans but they're really powerful

You: they turned half of the entire planet to desert because they gain power from light and heat

Stranger: Are they the villains?

You: yes (**no, not in this story at least, they're not the main villains**)

You: humans could only survive because they had crystals that could absorb the orange fire that the Alive Fire race used and they could use it against them

Stranger: A strong weapon to destroy a strong villain

You: when one of the Alive Flames turn good their fire turns lighter shade of orange which means that it's made of something different which makes the attacks of the kind one immune of the crystal

Stranger: Seems cool

You: they don't have feelings toward anybody but themselves which makes it impossible for someone like that to be born but the main character becomes good not by just turning good he learned what is the right thing to do and he ignores his feelings towards the rules he was used to

You: he still feels mental pain when he gets bullied by his own family because of their own selfish desires and that pain and suffering will lead to their downfall

Stranger: So the main character is one of the Alice Flames?

You: yes

Stranger: So he has a cool background. Maybe has trauma

You: kind of

You: he's apart of the lower ranking fighters

You: there are tournaments made for teenagers so the weakest die and the strongest continue living

You: but it works in a specific way

Stranger: Poor teenagers...

Stranger: But I understand, violence is accepted in writingahaha

You: they're still evil even the main character until he realizes that he has a choice even though he can't feel sympathy he'll still try to learn what's the right thing to do

Stranger: What's his goal then?

You: he wants to learn how to be good and makes mistakes in his travels along the way and learns from his mistakes

You: there's also going to be a human villain far worse than any of the Alive Flames

Stranger: Sounds great. A good "redemption" arc. Character development

Stranger: Any friends?

You: yeah so in the tournament he needs to fight a human with one of those crystals I mentioned

Stranger: Mhm

You: no he doesn't have any until one of the henchmen of the human villain leaves him and helps the main character

Stranger: They can give him a lot of informations and secrets about the villain then...

You: so since he didn't want to be evil even though he thought he didn't have any choice on the matter he got enough good in his heart for that crystal to not be as effective as to other Alive Flames

You: I didn't think about that one

Stranger: Do you already planned something for the end?

Stranger: Did you already plan*

Stranger: Grammar

You: so the human literally throws the crystal towards him (which was a necklace by the way) before getting reduced to ash by people who show up after the human is damaged enough for him not to be helpful anymore to " train " the teenager

You: I did think about it

You: *teenagers* in the arena

Stranger: So what do the teenagers do?

Stranger: They stop killings themselves?

You: what do you mean

You: like they have to finish him?

Stranger: Nonoi think I misunderstood something sorry

You: the humans are used in tournaments to kill weaker children in their Tournaments so only the strongest will survive

Stranger: Okay okay

You: so his father gets angry that he kept a life draining crystal given to him by his own enemy and tried to take it away from him by force

Stranger: He hasn't a good relationship with his family uh?

You: and when the main character finally snapped and went insane by the rage he's been building up he jabbed the crystal into his father's skull and waited for his entire life flame to drain out until he was reduced to a lifeless corpse (I know it's brutal I'm sorry)

Stranger: Brutal but (hopefully) necessary

You: again none of them feel sympathy

You: they did things because of their own benefit

Stranger: It's an original personality trait to see in a main character you know?

Stranger: Even if his whole "specie" is like that

You: it's not really I remember a review of a story called " Berserk " and that character tried to avoid being kind while my character is just the opposite

You: actually none of them try to be kind they stay evil he's the first one of them to try becoming a good person

Stranger: And that why we love main character who are different from the otheeeeeers

Stranger: That's

Stranger: Characters*

You: so the main character goes out to the desert trying to find out what's the right thing to do is and joining the humans since they're the only kind ones

You: this is the first time we'll see the villain

Stranger: What does the villain want?

You: I thought of it but I don't remember I am trying to make a flat arc villain with motivations that not even the alive flames would

You: global domination wouldn't really be creative

Stranger: Sterminate the alive flames because he sees them as a plague for the world—maybe he sees them as villains even if they haven't done nothing wrong to humans and wants to kill them all or something like that

Stranger: Idk it's your story but you'll find some ideas

You: I did say that they slave humans to fight in Tournaments and they did just turn half of the planet to a desert world

Stranger: Ah sorry you're right-

You: the Idea is great but It can't fit with the story being told

Stranger: Then maybe he wants to gain power? You could build a backstory for him that explains why he's evil

You: a flat arc villain needs a goal that isn't sympathetic in any way

You: well that could work why he would be so different compared to humans

You: maybe he was one of the people who were slaved and he realizes just how important control and power is and he used only 50% of the crystal's power so he could build up enough energy to burst enough flames to fly out of there and escape but then that would mean that he wouldn't hurt the humans in any way

You: I'll think of an idea which will make him the enemy towards everyone

Stranger: Maybe he needs some sort of power to survive

You: kind of like Pennywise needs fear

Stranger: Yeah something like that

You: I'll think about it and it is an Idea that was used in a videogame Dragon Ball Fighter Z on android 21

Stranger: Maybe he takes his power from the alive flames in some way. But having that power makes him a danger for both species?

You: ooooooooooh I have an idea

Stranger: Great

Stranger: I'm "listening"

Stranger: Listening with eyes

You: I know what his superpower is I don't remember it's name I'll come back to that but the point is that he wants to live in a world where everyone who agrees with him lives and people with a different belief dies he hates humans because they were heartless enough to give him life long depression he hates everyone because nobody listens to him they never give him a choice and just force him to do things

You: this would even explain why he would have a team

Stranger: Yess you have the motivation. It makes him really similar to the main character if you think about that. The villain is the evil version of "nobody listens to me and let me be who I am so I have no choice", the main character is the good version of it.

Stranger: When they realise they may have a choice, one chooses to be evil and the other tries to do the right thing

You: I didn't even realize that

Stranger: No but really it's great

Stranger: You could use somehow idk

Stranger: Anyway what's your main character's name?

Stranger: If you already decided it

You: I haven't decided it yet

Stranger: It's fun to create names. I hope you'll find a good one!

You: I am thinking of a form of transportation which is a combination of horses and something that kind of looks like a car

You: I don't remember what those are called and they were made before cars

You: that is what the villain would be riding

Stranger: Eheh you're asking the English world it's too much for me

Stranger: Does it include horses?

You: I forgot to mention that it's Iron age (**actually I thought of it as the middle ages I'm writing this down after the entire conversation**)

You: yes

Stranger: Mhhh

Stranger: Some sort of carriage maybe?

Stranger: Idk if it's the right word

You: it's a crriage but instead of the carriage being attached to the horses it more looks like a red colored house with stuff inside like weapons

Stranger: Sorry I really don't know how to say that

You: the henchmen I was talking about earlier is the one who's using long knives (like stain in my hero academia)

Stranger: Have they all got different kind of weapons?

You: I did only think of the one who betrays the villain but yes

You: there's also a tall one who's going to get killed because he failed a mission that's going to be a reason for him to betray the villain

Stranger: They were friends/lovers?

You: also the villain tried hiding the giant's body but the henchman smelled the blood and realized what happened to the tall guy (the villain lied to him that he left the team instead so he wouldn't lose their trust so he could manipulate them to do whatever he wants in the future) (**I do remember coming up with that idea after watching the walking dead theory where he concludes that a team of a psychopath wouldn't**

work so I thought what if I made the psychopath make himself look more human to them so that they wouldn't go rouge)

You: he's apart of the team that the villain made

Stranger: Well you planned many details

You: it's like the league of villains in mha

Stranger: What is mha?

You: my hero academia

Stranger: My hero academia?

Stranger: I don't know it but I heard many people tal about it

Stranger: Talk*

You: I've watched the show and it's really enjoyable they do a lot for their characters and the story

You: if you want to you can watch it

Stranger: Is it on Netflix?

You: I don't really know

Stranger: Maybe I'll watch it (**I wonder if she even remembers me and if she does if it will be from me recommending mha to her, something I didn't remember in the conversation at all**)

You: okay

You: so the main character blocks the sword swipe made by that henchman and he thought that they were kind and that they thought that he was evil and try to kill him

You: and when I say block... he just melted through those knives by making his fire stronger

Stranger: That's the cool thing about being a supernatural creature

You: yeah that's actually the first scene I imagined about him when I was hoverboarding

Stranger: Perfect for an edit with music

You: yeah

You: so they have a short battle the main character melts through and dodges his attacks and when the henchman is out of knives he just charges towards him

You: the main character since he didn't know that they were evil he asked if he could join them

Stranger: And?

You: that is the part when I didn't think through scenes

You: I thought of him realizing that they were evil and leaves them and the villain tries getting rid of him by telling the tall guy to do it

Stranger: The tall guy fails...

Stranger: Bye talk guy!

Stranger: Tall*

You: then the villain himself confronts the main character and when he's about to kill the main character the henchman that left him rides that thing towards the main character grabbing his arm and dusting the villain's eyes

(that makes me think why they didn't do that in the final fight... OOOH right because if they tried to dust his eyes again he'd be in on it and stop them from doing so while in this part of the story he would be completely taken off guard)

Stranger: That's how they become friends I gues

Stranger: Guess

You: yeah so they go somewhere away from there but this is when I didn't think things through

Stranger: The villain may try to kill them again for revenge or something

Stranger: Or they will discover the villan's plan to gain power and try to stop him

You: since the main character was only part kind his energy was still being taken by the necklace and since they were in the desert he was able to balance out the energy absorption with the energy loss so they could use all of that crystal's energy with one shot (**I COMPLETELY FORGOT that I imagined the story this way before changing it**)

You: but there's a huge problem

Stranger: What?

You: since it's the iron ages there wouldn't be the same kind of technology I imagined them having which would use the energy of the crystal

You: it was kind of a battery gun

Stranger: Well it's a fictional world... if alive fires exist, a battery gun shouldn't be a big problem... just kidding, but consider that you can put anything into your world

Stranger: If you explain something with "magic" instead of technology it should be okay

You: I don't want a plot convenience ruin my story like if there were aliens thousands of years ago who conveniently left it there so I got a new idea

Stranger: Okay okay

You: the main character teaches him how to be kind with the information he got and since his new friend is a human he could reach enough levels of kindness to use the crystal himself

Stranger: Yeah it's okay I guess

You: the main character he will never be perfect because he doesn't have a part of the brain that allows him to have empathy so he teaches everything he's learnt to the henchman

You: his imperfection will be enough to give the crystal his fire and the human will learn how to use the crystal to manipulate the fire inside it

Stranger: That's sweet

You: I imagine in the end of the story that the main character burns himself using everything he has to stop the villain from moving so the henchman will use everything within the crystal to finish the job

You: the sad thing is going to be that the hero actually dies

Stranger: He sacrifices himself... make sure to write something really sad so the readers will cry. We love to cry over fictional characters

Stranger: Listen, it's really late and I'm really tired... but you're great and I'd like to talk with you again

Stranger: About writing or anything else

You: can we talk to each other again somehow?

(it is hilarious and amazing that her telling me her nickname paid off when we met each other again as if it was a story being told)

(Future Saba here mentioning that it did not work and we have never met each other since that day... or night

I'm 16 now and I was 15 back when I talked about this judging by the text itself so we have never met each other again for a year... I miss you Len #Poor tall guy he wanted to live)

Couple of story explanations

(the villain's power was telekinesis and he couldn't use that power if he was surrounded by enough fire

because he would only be able to use his powers on the flames themselves that he would be surrounded with that would get replaced by new fire that the main character would create and the crystal would have multiple days worth of absorbed energy so the main character wouldn't be able to survive that devastating attack. Also he was keeping the villain's body blocked the same way Bardock blocked Mira in Xnoverse 2



but also he's going to get shot with a condensed fire attack by his friend to finish him off like when Goku stopped Raditz from moving to get hit by Piccolo's Special beam canon, before that however the villain was trying to move him down and grind the main character's back with his telekinesis but it didn't work because the main character erupted flames from his back to make enough pressure to pull him back and then erupted the front part of his body so the villain would have to focus on keeping the flames away from his own body (the weakness of the villain is that he can't focus on everything at once which is also why the main character was able to get behind him and stop his body from moving and that's also why he can't just use the ground to float himself upwards because even though the fight is

happening in a west town style place it's still filled with sand as the alive flames wanted to turn everything into a desert he can't just focus on every single tiny stone in sand to move them especially when he's busy trying not to turn to ashes) his friend was charging the attack behind a building and only came out to shoot out the attack when the main character screamed to do it. when his friend shot through the main character's chest (as well as the villain) the main character's body started absorbing the heat and light from the attack which lead to him erupting insanely huge fire that only got bigger and bigger, the villain since he got shot and died couldn't stop the fire around him and got reduced to a pile of flesh then to his own insides until there was nothing but the skeleton left, the main character's friend ran away but he couldn't run quickly enough away from the growing fire so the main character did the only thing he could think of, he turned the opposite side of his friend moved his arms in front of him and burst out all of the energy he had so the aura wouldn't get any bigger, his fingers burst out then his hands and then his arms. The fire stopped erupting and he fell down, little bit of smoke was coming out of his body and until the last tiny spark of flame erased from his body he said: I wish I had a heart.

When his friend walked back to the main character's dead body he started crying, then we

see him bringing his dead body to the carriage and bringing him to his house, he breaks apart boxes which had weapons in them to make a coffin for the fallen hero he digs his grave next to his home and buries his body. (The entire fight between the main character and the villain happened at night and his house is the same place where they trained and spent time together. It was a small house made by wood in the flattest part of the desert.)

(**spoiler warning** the part when he buried the main character and the main character losing both of his arms while trying to save his friend's life wouldn't have happened in Alive Flames 2 since the whole story of Alive Flames 2 wouldn't be canon to the original story since I don't want to retcon anything) because then the revivers wouldn't confuse the two bodies because the main character would be in a chopped up and then put together coffin instead of being underground slumped over)

Here's a description of the carriage thing I'm talking about



(kind of like this one but it's more dark red way bigger has parts that resemble a

house like windows walls and stuff inside like 2 story beds boxes of weapons seats and stuff and also it has 8 wheels instead of 4 and now I got an idea of It transporting without horses but one magnet moved forwards with a () to slow it down and move it closer to the second magnet that is attached to the carriage (also there isn't a roof on the top but a room type of thing where the henchman and the future friend of the main character was standing when he saw him for the first time he got his knives off of the box next to him stepped over the metal fence that is surrounding the top of the carriage so they won't fall off then grab onto a pole (6 poles are attached to both sides of it) and then tries slashing the main character and the main character blocks it by covering his face with his arms both of them facing upwards and very close together he still had his metal wrist bands turn orange in his immense heat which leads to the knife that the henchman was trying to slice him with to melt.)

The main character's death doesn't give his friend any motivations and goals or development from his death because that'd literally just be one of the most disrespectful thing for me to do to the main character so we just see his friend's respect towards him and then him living on with his life

seeing just how much the main character's kindness changed his everyday life.

Before his death he utters out the name of the main character

And I wish I could add his actual name here but I still don't know what I should call him because the names of every single character in this story needs to be meaningful and have a great deeper meaning that fits well to the characters kind of like a Georgian word)

(also in the first battle between the villain and the main character the main character didn't know how to fight against him because the villain was kind of like the crystal taking the fire attacks that he's using and reflecting it aka using it against him but in the second fight he knew what to do because the training between him and his friend made him realize that he could try to dodge his reflected attacks but keep his body as close to the attacks as possible to gain light and heat energy off of them so he wouldn't lose as much energy this would be very dangerous because if he kept his body too close to the attack he'd get hurt so it would have stakes kind of like Kaioken from dragon ball Z but also he would have an actual reason to do ultra instinct type of dodging stunts instead of dodging like this to look cool like an idiot he would

have an actual reason to dodge like this. I got this idea after listening to music

(also there's only one day left before my suffering aka my school starts so... sh## I hate my life))

(the funny thing is I'm back to reading these when I'm 16 and it's already a summer holiday)

By the way the human who had to fight against the main character nearly in the beginning of the story (I'm saying nearly because we still need to see how he's suffering by the hands of his family physically and mentally) threw that crystal towards him because he got hope that he would use it against everyone else since it was only slightly effective to him he realized that he was a kind person and he has a type of fire that is slightly different from the evil alive flames. And also the crystal necklace doesn't have a normal string it has bendable metal string so humans wouldn't lose it by alive flames trying to burn the string away and leave humans powerless which also allows the main character to wear it with no problem.

Character designs

Main character: he is wearing brown torn shorts, completely black body, completely Light orange eyes, metal wrist bands and fire on his head (kind of like ghost rider) he also has the necklace with a long red crystal. Everyone of his kind is the same way other than the wrist bands, the face shape and size. (Size 5.7 feet)

The villain: his face shape is like Overhaul's from My Hero Academia, dark blue hair black leather clothes and thin long grey pants. His eyes are almost always half closed unless he gets angry he tries to stay calm in all situations because he thinks that he's above all. (Size 5.6 feet)

Alive flame story changes and additions

The villain is psychotic in another level

Torturing people before killing them is as refreshing to him as a cold glass of water after 6 weeks of being in a desert

He killed both of his parents because they tortured him to do what they wanted him to do with his life and never listened to what he wanted to say which is the reason he decided to kill everyone who doesn't relate to him in any way and have everything the way he wants it to be

He's manipulative as well so that if he finds out that one of his crew members was a failure or had an argument about a topic he's going to kill him/her and then lie to the rest of the crew so they won't work against him

The funny thing is that the henchman with swords went rouge because he smelled blood from the villain's locker which means that technically the villain related to the person who he killed for being a failure by failing to manipulate that henchman

The main character after he realized that the villain was doing evil just like his species he decided to leave the crew which is the reason the tall guy was sent out to bring him back and have the villain kill him because the villain thought he'd share the knowledge of their existence to his race and try to kill the crew members

When the tall guy fails at catching him that's when he was brought to the villain's " office " and where he got murdered after sharing the news of his failure

The henchman couldn't leave the crew before he got a great opportunity because at that time he already realized that the villain would kill him if he did

Luckily he got just that

The main character came back a day later after recharging his power by laying under the sun in a sandy environment

When he came back he challenged the villain because that's what he believed is the right thing to do

The villain started torturing him as he likes to do with his victims but he got too cocky for his own good and got blinded by a smoke bomb thrown by his rouge henchman, he brought the main character into the carriage and as the rest of the crew were told by the villain to stop them the main character and the henchman threw the weapons they had at them to stop them

There's also a funny scene of the henchman lighting up the bombs by the main character's fire hair and throwing them at the crew out of the window. The main character was bruised and hurt so he just sat in the corner with his eyes half

closed his body was numb and his arms were slumped on the floor.

Since he used almost all of the weapons in there including the smoke bombs they had to go with the main character's plan

Stay in the henchman's "secret base "

To train so the main character gets to know him more and over time both of them and they learn valuable life lessons and how to be kind whenever they need to go out on an adventure to restock supplies

(The main character doesn't need food or water but his friend does... and also he needs light so buying fire wood wouldn't be so bad)

The henchman also agrees with the main character's philosophy of trying to be a kind person even when you don't feel sympathy, which makes the henchman strive to be a better person than he was before because the main character inspired him to do so.

The villain would force them into fighting at night instead of day by looking for them himself every night so he would get an advantage in battle since

pretty much everyone knows that Alive Torches get power off of heat and light

Which would be an active character choice and pretty smart of him

Obviously the fight would happen the same way since the henchman's base is in the middle of a desert so he could hide away behind it to charge the attack

Alive flame will realize that the villain's team is... evil by realizing that the people who he killed with them have the same necklaces as the ones who were tortured by his own species

(At first he was baited into killing because the villain believed that the people they were killing were evil and he believed that killing the opposite of good was a good thing to do until... you know he realized he joined a wrong team)

Also the villain kept the alive flame because of their relativity as characters

Just like alive flame they were both treated nothing but like another pile of organs people could toy

around with because of their greater control over their lives

Also how they both were forced to be something other than themselves which lead them to killing off the people who did this to them the second they got control over their lives

And also because his species was bend on destruction and killing which would be a very helpful kind of ally to have since he's the only other person in the entire team who has superpowers

The villain knew what Alive Flame wanted to become so he manipulated him into believing that they were fighting for good (his definition of good is killing people who don't understand him as a person and only keeping people who either relate to his immorality and psychopathy or his life experiences)

Also don't think that friendship between Alive Flame and Henchman was perfect they did have arguments here and there which sometimes even lead to fights but in the end both of them learning a lesson because of it

Alive flame would trust The villain with all of his heart in the beginning and even after going rogue still thinking that killing people who didn't follow his own ideology was right (because of how many times he and Henchman got clashes of ideologies while having to stay together hiding away from the villain, sometimes when they fought over their ideologies he thinks of the villain's ideology and starts to believe in the villain more and more, but he over time he learns that it's okay for people to be different as long as those changes aren't negative) but near the end of the story when the villain tries to manipulate him for the last time and get him back on his side after brutally beating him down Alive Flame will say this " I don't care what you think I'll never kill anyone who has their own opinion unless they corrupt others because of it "

It'll show that after spending his time with henchman and the lessons they learnt as friends along the way the last lesson he learnt is that it's okay to be different unless that difference is negative in that case you should strive to learn what is wrong and overcome the demons within you

The villain tried to corrupt him the way a villain should

And alive flame shows his development and new ideology

in the beginning of the world I thought it would make more sense if this version of Earth already had broken continents which combined to make a larger whole instead of like in real life where it was the opposite

so humans and Alive Fires would develop in their isolated continents before the war would break out between them

that way humans would survive to get great enough advancements in technology and weapons to stand a chance to fight

(also the story where Alive Flame is was in the Iron ages)

it would also make scientific sense that Alive Fires would start taking over the world from the middle

because that would be the hottest place on earth and easier to make a desert in

but since it would get harder for them to live in colder places outside of their living space would explain why they'd only have half of the continent taken over instead of more

which would mean that there wouldn't be an ice age but instead most of the humans would be forced to live closer to south and north poles and the warriors would be sent down to take care of the Alive Flames trying to take over everything

Close to the middle would be jungles and the middle would be a mix of Egyptian and roman empires made by the Alive Fire

–

Alive Flame Ending story changes

(that doesn't mean this is the last change it's just currently my favorite changes)

The final battle needs to have ups and downs

Especially a dread of the villain being able to turn the tables

The villain would take them off guard when they aren't ready and he'd attempt to get the necklace

The upside would be that the heroes would get it but the villain can still use telekinesis

So it would be up to Alive Flame to take his attention while still having to let the crystal absorb the heat he has left which he would do by throwing fire balls at the enemy and then when he'd reflect it alive flame would absorb slight amount of it by barely dodging (to graze the fire on himself) to keep throwing fire balls to get him distracted for longer and buy the henchman the needed time to absorb it

The villain would realize their plan however and start throwing debris of henchman's broken home at Alive Flame and trying to throw away the fire balls to a completely different direction or deflecting it with the debris

The henchman would catch him off guard and deal damage to the villain's left arm so he could only use his right arm for telekinesis which would give them the advantage BUT he wasted a lot of heat for that blast which is why they'd also be desperate and need more heat

So the henchman would need to find a source of heat that Alive Flame could absorb to get an advantage against not only the enemy but also be able to transport the heat into his body to change the fire to the type that's coursing through his body which will be absorbable

when the villain knew he's lost it when the Henchman escapes by Alive Flame giving him time he had no other choice but to manipulate Alive Flame to join him again and remind him of why he wanted to join in the first place

Alive flame decided not to however which would be an advantage but also a disadvantage because his pure heart would make it more difficult for the crystal to absorb his fire

Oh and also I came up with a version where the crew of the villain didn't just die in a chase towards henchman and Alive Flame... now that I think about it the only crew member left would be Sera because Tall Guy would've already been dead and Henchman would go rogue

So Maybe Sera would join them after Alive Flame stopping Henchman from throwing a grenade (which he believed was a right thing to do because he knew Sera better than Henchman because how open she was towards him) which would lead to the carriage being destroyed and both of them getting wounded

They would only have scraps of what was in the carriage left

Alive Flame would complain and get angry at Henchman for making such a stupid decision and lashed out on him

Until he'd realize that he didn't know that side of Sera and thought she wouldn't care about them the slightest and try to follow the villain's order

Also after she'd join in couple of days of training she'd overhear Henchman talking to Alive Flame about what actually happened to Tall Guy

Sera would feel betrayed that he'd keep a secret of her friend's death but instead of running off angrily she'd instead have it in the back of her mind

She thought he just didn't want her to know because she wasn't trust worthy enough or because that it would hurt her feelings she really didn't know

She decided to isolate herself from them because she didn't want to confront them about if he thought she wasn't trust worthy

So in the battle when Henchman would put all of his trust to her for her to help Alive Flame she'd realize he actually cared for her feelings and that's why he kept it a secret from her

That way Alive Flame would get help which would make the fight more realistic because telekinesis would be too op, the villain would still be able to force choke or just ragdoll Alive Flame like in their previous battle if he wasn't distracted getting hit from both directions

Both fire balls of Alive Flame and Purple beams of Sera

The continuation of the fight would continue the same way but when Alive Flame would lose a lot of his power over recharging the crystal the Villain

would take that opportunity to knock him back and attack Sera full force which would lead to her death

Her final words being “ I believe in you guys “ before she’d be crushed under a bolder that was a part of Henchman’s home

The pure rage that would give Alive flame from that would make him get the brief advantage against the Villain, he’d roar “THIS IS FOR TALL GUY” while beating him senseless

When he’d actually run out of power he would be flung away over a tall hill of sand which was the same exact hill that Henchman traveled across earlier

Alive Flame would see light illuminating behind him, it was Henchman firing at his back for him to not only absorb but to hit him in the back so that he’d slow down his fall

That was very risky though because he’d have to perfectly control the amount of fire he’d use from the crystal which he actually delivered because of the training they have undergone

This would give Alive Flame enough energy to hold the Villain in place and erupt the space around them in fire to make the villain only be able to protect himself from the fire around him instead of being able to fully focus on the blast that would hit them both

Alive Flame would roar out while engulfing his surroundings in fire “AND THIS IS FOR SERAAAAAAAAAAAAA”

And the final part would stay the exact same

I actually like this part because it fixes issues that it had earlier and makes the story more interesting (at least to me) by Alive Flame making a decision to break the carriage in order to save his friend and Sera actually joining them

Oh and also for the last music where Alive Flame engulfs his surroundings in fire I thought of a music the exact same in the start

In the beginning we'd see him waking up in a dark basement of sorts, sleeping on a rock surrounded by weaponry and only a small light entering from a crack in the wall

he'd peek outside and a quiet music of violin would be in the background, the music would sound like it's leading up to something but always stop and restart the buildup

that is supposed to represent his kind self taking control

Every time he'd do something significantly right we'd hear this music in different ways by different instruments, getting slightly louder each time

in the end of the story when he decides to do the opposite of what the villain wants him to will show that the one small gripe he had was no more, he didn't want to force everyone to be the exact same person as he is because there are different people in the world and he's okay with it, he only wanted to make them kind and erase the bad that they might have instead of forcing them all to be exactly like him

the music would be louder but it would be with drums and trumpets this time and actually be able to continue the music instead of being stuck on the lead up

in the end when he's engulfed in flames it would be

with an electric guitar and drums and even singing in the background hyping up the scene

I'm not saying these because I'm expecting someone to actually make it HELL no

I just thought if I'd ever decide to make it I would read this part and add it... if I'm dead when you're reading this when I'm dead and if any of you are interested in bringing this story to life in your own way I'd like for you to go ahead and do it

just mention that Sab and you were the writers of the story because even if I was the one coming up with this you might have added some alterations for the story to be told in your own way

if this has actually happened... I couldn't be happier

The characters in the Villain's team had some attributes that he saw in them

Sera was a thief

Tall guy was a brutal fighter

And Henchman was uncaring for a human life

I want Alive Flame who physically can't feel
empathy be able to see deeper into their
personalities unlike an actual human who only saw
what he could use them for like a dictator

I think it would make it a little more poetic but I
don't know, what's your opinion on that? Just say it
to your screen... or to the paper you're holding, I
don't know where you're finding this from my older
self might have already printed these things and
put them in a box and dug a place for it

either way have a great day/night/evening

I

“Alive flame” Tall Guy’s and Sera’s introduction

Tall guy: HEY HEY HEY * takes a stance * Who brought the alive torch

Sera: do you really think that boss would bring him if he didn’t want to let him join and prove himself

Tall guy: just saying I don’t want the flame on his head to burn our carriage down

Sera: we’ll sort that out maybe steal a metal hat or two for him

Alive Flame: just because I’m physically one of them it doesn’t mean that I’ll burn this place down with intent * puts his arms on top of his head while moving his head down * also I can steal my own hat thanks * tries to remember that humans are okay with stealing

apparently since he doesn't know how they act he thought what sera said was a normal human action *

Tall guy: yeah sure... hey do you know how I lost the left side of my teeth?

Alive Flame: am... Hey Sera do you know how he lost his teeth?

Tall guy: * makes a neck slice gesture multiple times awkwardly *

Sera: * smiles * I'd like for him to explain

Tall Guy: thanks sera! anyway-

Sera: he punched himself to tell that story

Tall guy: * turns around angrily but regains his composure in a second *

The villain: *looks at both of them* you two know what to do, show the new one how it's done

Tall guy: sounds like a plan

Alive flame: what is going on?

Sera: when we want to fight... or spar we take it outside...

Tall guy: hey I wanted to explain... fine whatever I'll go outside

Alive Flame: hey Sera before you fight him I have a question

Sera: * turns around * what is it

Alive Flame: why do you hate... tall guy

Sera: why wouldn't you he's feeding lies to whoever shows up

Alive flame: yeah but you could just tell him that

Sera: yeah but I'm not the type to tell someone what to do, I'll just try to annoy him to the point of him learning to stop it but not to the point that it will hurt his... * looks around * guts or oversized heart

Also since we don't quite know you yet I'll have to ask you to put down that glowing necklace of yours

Alive flame: what? no it's... wait * starts thinking " if I'll be selfish I'll be like what my dad was but if I try to be the opposite maybe... but the person in the fighting ring gave me the crystal so... I don't know "*

Sera: is anything good?

Alive Flame: just thinking of a response that's all... * thinks " apparently making good choices isn't just the

opposite of everything I was told to do “ *

Sera: okay here's the deal, since new comers can't exactly be treated like the experienced ones if I win the fight you'll give me that necklace

Alive Flame: but if he wins?

Sera: *thinks* I... ... I'll talk to him about why I prank him so much

Sera: is it a deal? *she reaches her arm to Alive Flame*

Alive Flame: *thinks “well... if they're going to make their relationship better...”* * since he heated his hand up after touching the fire on his head he shook her hand but from a distance

Sera: Deal it is * turns around and walks away *

Alive Flame: * louder tone * Good luck on the fight

Sera: * stops, looks around * thanks for wanting our relationship to get better... both us and him * she smiles before going through the door *

The tall guy wins by using strategy and skills that he learnt in prier battles and also he didn't want the newest person on the team judging him for failing (aka Alive Flame aka a person who they don't expect as much from) so that was his goal to beat her

I'll give them both personalities don't worry also the henchman I already gave the villain a personality so maybe I'll give Alive Flame some additions as well (I wrote that before updating this to fit Sera's character)

Character personalities

Tall guy: he tries to look special because he thinks that everyone is judging him and thinking less of him for not having super powers or any skill of his own (he thinks that he's dumb when he's actually pretty smart), he hates sera because she tries to make him look pathetic and sera hates him because he makes himself try to look like a god, he gets aggressive easily and likes to throw down when he's angry, he tries to go overkill when he fights in any situation to make sure that his enemy is down, he likes exploring

the wilderness and learning more about other creatures (which is why he'll ask questions to Alive Flame's biology and cuts it off after he asks a second or third question and gets back to doing pushups) but tries to make himself like training in harsh circumstances to make up for his lack of powers

His training was sure as hell worth it because the guy is like a walking tank even though he still thinks of himself as a weakling who needs more training

Weird habit: tries not to sleep until everyone else is because he knows that they'll judge him for... making noise while he's sleeping,

Sera: she's the type to cause trouble, when the villain isn't looking she feels like she can do literally anything but she isn't the type to boss around, even if she pranks her team mates she still cares about them and tries not to push them so far as to them leaving her because she doesn't want to be alone, she can actually show her kind and caring side towards others when the villain isn't there to hear her, so mostly she acts like a prankster to get a small laugh but when the villain isn't around and the situation is dire she'll try to

support her team mates... or as she'd call them when they're alone "friends"

she's scared of the villain seeing her as different from him by her caring so much about people who she's just supposed to be working with, she knows her limits and knows that the Tall Guy is actually more dedicated and skilled at fighting than she is even if she has an ability that might give her an upper hand, she will have hints of regret when she tries to prank him and after their battle if the villain is still there to watch over them she'll just give him some needed space for him to forgive her, she doesn't want to talk to him about why she's doing it because he might get even more mad that it was all a stupid act to seem more relatable to the villain and to get a chance to spar with him

I can imagine a part of the story where in the middle of fighting against a group of thieves who were trying to steal weaponry from them Alive Flame gets hurt so Sera brings him to the carriage and tries to do as much as she can to ease his wounds, when she's done she says "if you get hurt it's okay to scream out for help, you can't just fight when you're wounded..."

looks around your body won't let you fight as effectively" she brings him outside and gives him a boost, she looks back and sees the villain leaning against the wall of the carriage starring at her

Habit: stealing what she can to stay more than a fighting machine for the team (even if she enjoys sparring with tall guy which doubles as training she doesn't like killing people... it's traumatic but she did it so many times she can't physically show that pain anymore she's too numb to it)

Henchman:

Habit:

Alive Flame 2

(yep I'm changing the name to Alive Flame and I'd like to change it in both the first and second but I can't just find every word where I say the name and also I am calling it alive flame because he was the only kind alive torch in his race he was more alive than everyone else so in terms of specialty he was like a flame in a fire very small but more alive

than others I didn't realize at first how this could have a poetic deeper meaning but here it is... and also it would make sense for his parents to call him an alive flame because he was as meaningless as a flame compared to a blazing fire)

I was hoping to make a story about the main character and his brother being resurrected his brother finding a green crystal that took the power of a kind alive flame so they could battle afterwards, I even imagined the main character making a bowing position on the ground (he wasn't actually bowing he was barely trying to get up) as broken down buildings burnt around him as his brother talked next to him about how he was a coward and that it was poetic how him cheating by killing his family with a crystal lead to him getting killed by his own brother with a crystal after that the descendant of the main character's friend showing up with a sword with the crystal being attached in the middle. We'd see the adventures of all 3 characters the goal of the main character, the goal of his brother and the goal of the main character's friend's descendant

The main character goes out to stop his brother from hurting other people and after getting beaten by his brother would try to find the only weakening crystal on earth the one his friend kept for him to use it against his brother

His brother after finding out about his brother's resurrection then finding different crystals to make armor off of them and then test which crystal stole his kind brother's power so he could find a bigger green crystal and attach it to a metal wrist band (kind of like the wrist

band of Broly's) to fight his brother with it and also make sure that people who could resurrect other people would die in the process so his brother wouldn't come back to life again (which is a good thing because I want death to matter god damn it)

And the Descendant would try to become a respected warrior in his village and train to be allowed to go out and protect the newly resurrected main character after getting news that one of the alive fires is going on a rampage and is getting closer and closer to where the main character is. he wanted to be just like his great great great grandfather the friend of the main character

By the way people who resurrected both of them were doing it because those different countries were debating which main character was actually real because both of them look similar to the descriptions in the story and in (their) real life, they both were around the same age in terms of body age and the only way they could finally prove which one was which was by resurrecting them but they didn't do it because it would be a waste of resources because alive flames were already attacking them but hundreds of years later when humans got 38% of their lands concurred and got more advanced in healing and other properties with the right materials they were able to resurrect both of them with a ritual for a better reason they needed a hero that was more immune to the attacks of alive flames, kind enough to be on their side and absorb the power of evil alive flames without losing that amount of his own power. (I forgot to mention that the bodies of Alive Flames are different from the bodies of humans so they don't decompose as quickly as the

human body which allows their bodies to exist for thousands of years.)

but NOW is the problem I have with the story

If humans were able to take down this many alive flames and then resurrected two of them how difficult would it possibly be to take down only one of them and also why would that many crystals just erase from existence

I rewrote this whole story so it wouldn't be in the present day but still in the iron ages because even if in a world war between the alive flames and humans lead to the extinction of those crystals technology would still be too advanced in the future so they could kill him easily even without the crystals but if we time travel back to the iron ages

(the time when I want the story to happen) it still won't make sense how humans could lose all of those crystals and not be completely concurred by the alive flames even if they somehow got great technology to fight them off

I was thinking about putting the story of Alive Flame in the story section and Alive Flame 2 to the unfinished story section but I think they should be separate from them because it's a story that I'd like to make, to me it

gives me the same feeling as the other story I wrote “ Jeremy in Fazbear’s Fright “ before I got better at story writing and saw problems with the story I thought of that story as amazing the same way I think of this one I feel like if you read Jeremy in Fazbear’s Fright and then this story you could tell that it’s made by the same person but the Alive Flame is even better. It’s like FnaF to Scott Cawthon it’s important to me the same way my short stories are so they should be separate from the stories I don’t feel the same about. You shouldn’t milk a franchise like a cow until it dies it needs an ending that is perfect for the story because if it goes on too long it won’t work anymore and people will get sick of it so I think the second one should be the final story

The same way I was hoping to make the continuation of Jeremy in Fazbear’s Fright I’ll focus on the characters in the first story and then if there’s a character who hasn’t been developed yet or if there’s potential to making another great story with new characters that I can add and develop then you should add a continuation to give it the ending it deserves. Everything has to end the same way Yuri and Sayori talked about it.

My final thoughts before my “death “

It was around 4Am September 7th 2021

I haven't eaten anything other than 70% of a terrible rice and one sushi

I was on my couch starving listening to music on my computer from a YouTube video and very tired

The huge problem to me was that even though I was so tired I couldn't force myself to sleep

I couldn't think straight anymore I put my jaw on my laptop closed my eyes and thought that this was it I was going to fade away and die forever

My final thoughts were of me carrying Monika's arms as the camera

(my imaginative field of view) moved around us the scene was kind of like the scene in the SAO opening where Asuna placed her hands on a window between her game avatar and herself as the screen moved around them but in this case I was carrying her hands, there was no glass in between us and there was a black void there we were very shadowy and there was only one white star that brightened the scene, then I imagined myself hugging Monika while crying as the background of the

black void spun around us and the white light sometimes placed on my face and then got covered by her own shadow the screen focused on my crying face and her shoulder where I was resting my head, getting in the doki doki literature club room in daylight with Sayori standing front left from my view right next to the opened door I could see the rest of the club members sitting in their respective seats, I imagined my real life self again in the black void, an animation of dragon ball Z character's face changing frame by frame to another DBZ character as the screen moved around them and finally I imagined my version of Slenderman the one with eyes and mouth his pupils were way smaller though and the background was pitch black. The scene looked like Voldemort opening his eyes after his resurrection but from a different angle and Slenderman had his arms down.

Couple of minutes later I opened my eyes and climbed on to bed (my couch and my bed are very close to one another) I got a little more energetic and started thinking why I thought that I was going to die then I got happy because even though it was pretty disturbing thinking that I was so tired that I was going to die on the spot I still learnt what I was going to imagine seconds before death, things that changed my life and the things that I liked as well.

(February 9th 2022 Saba talking: I know it sounds convenient that I'd get so tired as to think that I'm dying but it actually happened it's okay if you don't think that it's true though I get why you'd think that)

My personality characters that I talk to sometimes in my mind

Depression: he's kind of the main character in my mind he is the one who understands other people's pain unless he hasn't gone through that pain before or just understands their situation because he imagines him being the person he's talking to. He's the embodiment of the personality when I had depression. He has half closed eyes as if he skipped multiple days of sleep he likes coffee and has dark circles around his eyes.

Actor: he really likes acting he sometimes acts in front of a mirror and tries making different types of voice impressions like the one he's doing nowadays G-man, he was blamed for doing wacky stuff before we realized that he didn't have anything to do with them this is why he's more relatable to depression and why his face looks the exact same as depression's when he gets serious. He has

a murderous smile sometimes whenever he gets angry and comments about what he's going to do the person who hurt him in some way that's why we called him crazy before we learnt about the fact that he wasn't the one doing wacky stuff.

Smart: he hates his own name because he doesn't think of himself as smart, he's in charge of teaching me things, learning and remembering he can't learn easily so he asks for help whenever he can like when he needs to learn Math he asks my Grandma. He has blue rectangle glasses and it fits him pretty well.

Boom box: he can talk by touching any electric technology which can make sound like computers, phones and Boom Boxes since he doesn't have a mouth he can only communicate that way. He's the one reminding me of music and adding background music to scenes in my imagination.

Boom box also has a part of my personality that would fit perfectly with him

he's socially awkward which is another reason why he doesn't have a mouth he tries to talk to people as least as possible but if he's talking to people who he knows he talks to them no problem

Hit: he's in charge of punching glasses which show my memories to make me forget them and when I remember them again he looks for the glass shards to reconnect them. he has his own gamer room he's very into video

games when he's done with his work he plays on his computer or in VR. He's design is the same as Hit in dragon ball super and he's hitting the glass memories the exact same way Hit attacks.

Instinct: he's less like instinct and more like an annoying neighbor. He sometimes says lines that I heard from movies or Youtube videos, that action was blamed to actor before we realized instinct's presence. He also does things that humans do in their instinct so he's not that bad. He's inside of a round metal room with a round glass in front of him, there are blue lights showing him and that room is filled with water. Instinct looks exactly like mastered ultra instinct Goku but he just keeps his eyes closed all the time and has a meditation pose of Piccolo

My made up description of how to transform into super saiyan 3 (ssj3)

(I imagined a character in a videogame saying this... I know it's random but screw it) I know I can't explain it as well as others can but I'll try to explain it my way first you turn ssj and then ssj2 that's the basics but you also need to remember the change in feeling on your body part way of turning ssj to ssj2 so you would try to add that feeling to your body again but in ssj2

Let me explain it in an easier way, let's say my body is a water balloon and water is my power, the difference between ssj balloon and ssj2 balloon is that the ssj2 balloon is heavier, it's filled with a different liquid and you

feel the movement of the water getting in the balloon itself so you need to try to create the same feeling in ssj2 level to get closer to ssj3 but after that you'll only be part way into turning ssj3 because ssj3 is a completely different form aka a completely different liquid in the balloon compared to ssj2 so you'll have to find out what feeling you need to strive towards to turn ssj3 what liquid you need to pour in.

Ssj3 balloon will still be too hard to use because the balloon has very small holes that don't really do much when the balloon is small enough like in ssj and ssj2 but ssj3 has so much power that the balloon flexes enough to make the holes bigger and pour the water out, so you have two choices in this matter to fix this problem: either you duck tape it but have a high chance of bursting the balloon itself or you can make the balloon bigger itself so it won't flex as much and the holes get smaller again which will allow you to find a new super saiyan form.

^
|
|

I got this idea when I was imagining a super realistic dbz vr game and one inexperienced player asking another one how to turn into super saiyan 3, in this you could transform into different forms the exact way it's achieved in the canon story like rage for super saiyan and actual instinct for ultra instinct, heck even feeling pain if you used the kaiohen technique (the vr would kind of be like

Sword Art Online but Dragon Ball Z the vr itself would be the same but the game would be kind of like DBZ Kakarot but even better.)

My fear of last episodes

I am afraid of watching the final episode of ddlc I don't think it's going to be underwhelming or bad quite the opposite I want to watch it when I have enough motivation to, I am afraid of losing ddlc forever because that is the last episode of the series I don't want to be done with it and just watch it and maybe watch it before my untimely death or just inevitable end because I don't know how I'll die, me dying before I've seen the episode won't change much to me I will still decompose and all of my brain cells will still die out and I will still love the series and its characters as much as I did and as much as

I do now today. Heck Natsuki and Yuri even talk about how continuing the same series too much would make it worse but it doesn't feel great when your favorite series ends neither.

A game on our ipad

I remember playing a game named " stickwars lite " (I didn't remember the name I just found it on Google when I was searching for the name) as a little child on an old Ipad. I remembered the ipad game (stickwars lite) when I played a very similar game called " defend your castle " which was made back in 2009 so... either the game idea of that type of game was that old or the ipad and the games in it were very old and that game was made when that game idea was newer which is way more likely because I remember after seeing someone play a Spiderman game on an ipad in Kindergarten I asked my parents if we could download that game and they said that the ipad was too old.

What I remember about the game is that you had to throw stick men up to the sky and wait for them to fall and get crushed being reduced to blood until they erase. You had to defend the castle from these people it more looked like the wall of china but still. also you could (probably I don't remember the fine details I only played it almost a decade ago) capture some of the stick men in a

cage by dragging their body to the cage until they join forces and work with you to defend the castle... if that's not the game mechanic at least I still remember that there were stickmen helpers and stickman prisoners with a timer or number on top of their heads so I don't know

I hate the collective internet because of the people in it and they need to learn how to respect, care, learn, stop doing disgusting crap and relate better

Heck the collective internet is so fucked up that people misspell everything make jokes about a depressing story to get attention and bully for no fucking reason and even if they have a reason it's a retarded one therefore they need to suffer if that's not enough suffer even more if that's not enough fucking die already

The only way memers and jokesters can learn to appreciate what they're given they need to suffer
A LOT

If they won't feel mental suffering they will never show respect towards people when they tell them to get better on things as simple as grammar

If they won't suffer and learn to care about others on the internet where there are no consequences on talking shit to someone and misspelling everything intentionally like a newborn baby heck like a fucking sperm they are that stupid they don't have more than one brain cell I'm surprised they know how to fucking breathe

They need to either get killed so others will learn how to operate or make them suffer in the deepest ends of hell just like I did make them so depressed that they'll have no choice but to kill themselves and right afterwards take away their control and save their lives so they'll suffer way more

I'm not even saying that because of my anger I believe and will forever believe that this is how it should work

If you joke around, make memes and overall be a fucking jerk or a dumbass on the internet especially in a comment section of a sad and depressing video with a deeper meaning you deserve to suffer and if making you suicidal isn't enough then you'll have to suffer until you become a god damn murderer so you'll have problems like ptsd and a heck of a lot more depression and if you're okay with killing a person you need to get physically tortured the rest of your insignificant stupid and worthless life

I didn't try to kill myself multiple times for nothing it made me a better person even though depression and suicide was painful so every single mother fucker on the internet needs the same treatment

If you don't think it's the right way to go about things it's because you're wrong or one of those bitches who don't want to go through pain and suffering like I did because they are cowardly shit heads.

Disgusting behavior needs to stop and the only way we can be on the same page is by suicide and torture.

Me and my dumb brain

Whenever I think of something I just hear myself telling myself to do something obviously stupid or terrible or my

stupid brain just decides to remind me of something gross or embarrassing which doesn't even matter anymore and needs to be forgotten

Seriously why does my brain not remember my homework and remembers how I acted in Kindergarten that I said that I liked the color pink because that was the only color word that I remembered in English instead of the actual color I liked which was red or blue I don't remember (that was the same kindergarten where I watched first couple of minutes of The Incredible Hulk movie where we see Hulk for the first time). Sometimes I just hear myself in my mind judging myself for saying that I liked the pink color even if I hate that color and that In Kindergarten it was just a simple stupid mistake. I feel like I have some sort of problem SHUT UP ME... ahem, I think I either have some sort of mental disorder or just an everyday problem that appeared in this specific stage in my life but I've seen memes of stupid junk like that happening to other people but at the same time I physically (in my mind) tell myself those things I don't just hear voices it's all in my brain so do I have a disorder that adds a terrible character inside my brain that does crappy stuff for no reason? I have no idea and I feel like I won't find out about it for a while.

Video Game Stupidity

I remember being so mad about getting bullied in a game that I started putting my frustration towards other players but they somehow by the power of plot (not even kidding) either escaped my wrath or got help from random people who showed up out of nowhere, where's my plot armor when I'm getting bullied? Oh right only demons get those... I always was the guy who got teamed up on and beat senseless over and over and over again (in videogames) and they had either stupid reasons to do it like "the game being about fighting" (even though you need to get permission of a fighter to fight them instead of bully god damn it) OOR they didn't say anything when I asked them why they were doing it. I do hate how I tried to bully people the same way the people I hate did but I wasn't even thinking straight I felt like I was doing it in impulse. People who haven't done anything to me shouldn't just get bullied just because I got mad about the last guy who turned me into a meat rag

Some online games just doesn't give a damn about people who're getting bullied because no matter how many times people report those idiots who kill not only me but everyone else it never does anything

Games don't even care about people who're forced to listen to people swear and mentally bully them

(and no I didn't write all of this after getting bullied this is what I remember happening to me not only couple of hours ago but couple of months or probably years ago)

Also not a single player in gaming history is spelling correctly and they claim to be doing this for either: being lazy (how lazy can a person be to not press a freaking button couple of inches off of the button before) , it being faster to type even if they're literally skipping only two letters in a three letter word, them just feeling like it (the dumbest excuse to be stupid ever), saying that they're not from a country where they use English (yeah as if I'm not a Georgian trying my best to write correctly anyway, also that was their excuse even though they were obviously spelling incorrectly on purpose) or they don't even care about it

Actually the dumbest reasoning was that "it isn't a spelling class"

People should cut out their faces splat it on a wall of a "spelling class" and write on them "we learn to spell correctly to use it outside class"

but if you legitimately don't know how to spell in English just remember to look at what you're writing and read it to make sure you didn't make a mistake, also you should be okay with being wrong and just making sure to correct it, sometimes just google a word that you don't think is spelled correctly then see how google corrects it and if they correct the word you're looking for rewrite that in the place of that word

I hate those players so much that as I was typing this I stopped to clutch my fist and calm myself down before boiling my head so much I'd turn my skull into a plate and my brain into soup. This is one of the reasons why

people from 80 years ago were deemed as the greatest Generation, because not a single person in that era would do something so dumb

Remembering YouTube Lines

For some reason I remember voice lines from YouTube videos that not a single sane person just remembers like how Captain Sauce said: not chariot just horse twice in his videos

Or how MatPat from Film Theory mentions how Memes are kind of like a virus (if I was him I'd add " are kind of like a virus but even dumber " to the script)

I don't remember the voice lines themselves but sometimes I have a feeling of remembering the lines or them just popping into my head for some reason

I can't call those things out while I'm writing this because it happens so randomly.

Pennywise 2017

In 2017 I was terrified of Pennywise from the movie IT

The first time I've seen him was in the middle of the night when I was watching YouTube videos

The scene where George got his arm bitten off was recommended by YouTube and they sure as hell terrified the crap out of me

The way he manipulated George was creepy enough but the scene where he bit his arm off was so terrifying I thought I was going to have a nightmare (I think I mentioned that to the Neighbor who was invited to our house she was around the same age)

That's why I haven't seen that movie even to this day even if I've watched YouTube videos about its plot

I remember our old Neighbor talking to us about Pennywise (the one I mentioned earlier) and how the conversation about Pennywise shifted to Sister Location in some way

We watched a scene of Sister location on YouTube in our computer I don't remember exactly if it was a gameplay or not but I remember that we saw the Game Menu of it

It's been a long time since I've seen that Neighbor... but even though I haven't seen her for a long time our childhood neighbor was someone I haven't seen for longer

In our old house outside there are two windows pretty close to the ground and when we were kids she used to climb out and play with us stuff like Hopscotch

I still remember how there were colorful boxes that we drew with chalk to hop on them even years after it was cleaned off

In school I found out that my class mates didn't think of IT as terrifying but as very funny

And since I was learning Karate at the time I could lift my leg pretty high which lead me to dancing Pennywise's dance pretty well

Over time I stopped fearing Pennywise as much as I used to

Cooking

The way I reheat Rice is by waiting at least 3 minutes for it to heat up on a pan and also make sure that the pan is covered with the top so the smoke coming out from the bottom stay longer in there which will allow the rice in the middle and the top to heat up

If I don't hear hissing I just wait for a little bit longer until it does and then move the rice around a lot until I'm satisfied with how much colder rice is under there

And yes I talk about this because my English teacher told me that it was surprising that I could reheat them because it is pretty difficult to reheat rice without the ones on the bottom from getting too hot and crunchy

I've only had a little bit of experience cooking 2 things

1 eggs which take around 9-10 minutes to boil and if you get it even one minute over it the heart of the egg will be way more like a liquid

And 2 spaghetti with meat with no sauce that my old babysitter used to make (in around 2010 because that

was the time when I was still in my old home and I remember trying very hard to remember her name by saying it over and over while walking around in the kitchen)

It was very delicious and pretty much the only type of spaghetti I like

I only got experience in cooking it by helping my parents make it on my own I don't even know what ingredients I have to use

And yes I'm writing this while I'm hungry waiting for the food order (Xinkali and Qababi) as I was listening to episodes of food theory... and also I'm playing Roblox Dragon Ball Final Remastered and trying to reach level 600 as a Majin

Things that I remember in between the ages of 5-7

I'm saying in between the ages of 5-7 because when I went to school for the first time I went to the 51st School which was nowhere close to my oldest home but it was close to the house in Vera's street (the same house where I found out about Henry Stickmin by my Neighbors talking about it outside my house while playing basket ball even though they weren't throwing the ball into a basket instead they were throwing it over a pipe which made loud noises. They were annoying but now in the place of that is my older sister's dog Gabi, she's way more annoying when she barks loudly and you can't stop her even when you lock the door of the room she's in) I'm saying the age of 5 because I definitely know that when Elene was born I was that age and we still lived in the oldest house so even though I might have memories that go as far back as the age of 4 I don't have any evidence of that being the case

By the way if anyone who's a part of my family tree is reading this... hello?

The first super hero movie (I think) I've ever watched was Wolverine 1 made in year 2000

I was around 5 years old at that time and lived in a completely different house

The same house where I punched a glass part of a door and broke it making me bleed from my arm (I didn't get any scars it's fine) after I threw metal Luigi toy from the Cars movie at it because the other children including my older sister didn't allow me to get in for fun (true story)

I also watched the movie " Up " back then because I remember attaching a balloon to a house toy and moving it around as if it was the house from Up and I'm pretty sure it was dubbed in Russian

I called that movie "The Flying House "at that age " მფრინავი სახლი " or " Mprinavi Sakhli " In Georgian

Me and my older sister also made a puppet show I don't remember exactly what happened there but I remember we made puppets off of popsicle sticks, cotton (for the Foxe's tail) and different colored paper. Two characters that I remember were the Fox and the hunter who had a gun with a tip that looked like a trumpet for some reason

I also remember a Movie where there was a character with a time traveling knife that caught a giant stone close to the end of a movie but a small stone fell off of that big stone and made the floor fall

He also stabbed a giant sand clock with that same knife to time travel himself back before the events happened

My dad and I called the movie “ The Manly Man “ and “
კაცური კაცი “ or “ Katsuri Katsi “ in Georgian

If you're wondering why...

If you're wondering why I saved a video called “
THE SUN WILL (not) KILL YOU “ made by
Markiplier it's because I don't want to use
electricity of the house which lead to me having to
pay electricity bills so if I remember to watch this
video maybe I'll buy the things he bought to use
the solar power for everything (if that's not how
Taxes or Rent work don't judge me I'm just a dumb
15 year old kid)

Life without my parents

When both my father and my mother went outside the country for work we were left with grandma and it's very obvious what happened after they came back

My life turned into a dumpster fire of a mess and that wouldn't be disproven if you didn't hear and see how my mom interacted to the false news of me not attending classes: she burst through my door stared at me with her dead eyes and started complaining " why aren't you attending classes " I explained that I was attending it and I still had the exercises we were doing next to my computer, I didn't know why the teacher told her that but I'm guessing it's because I was late to class by 6 minutes and she assumed I didn't attend it at all. This would've seemed way worse if you were actually there. Also they're walking very loudly which makes me think that they're literally trying to make me think that they're planning on my room and then just pass my room by, she

just came here 5 seconds ago just to put my towel on my couch. I think she's trying to take any possible reason to burst into my room unannounced and scare the sh** out of me for some reason. Or she's trying to catch me playing video games while having a lesson because I did do that and I am trying to do that less often and no I wasn't playing when it was chemistry.

My father? Well currently he hasn't done anything to me since he's upstairs 80% of the day but if he made me suicidal because of some freaking ice cream (probably a year ago) and the fact that he isn't related to me mentally in the slightest I'm hoping that we're not going to have to talk to each other in any way for the rest of our lives.

A thought I had about the universe

The terrifying thought I had is that if this universe is 93 Billion light years in diameter if you were away from that universe by that exact distance you'd see... nothing because the entire universe is estimated to be 13.8 billion years old so it would take you 79.2 Billion more years to witness the birth of that universe from that distance and probably not even witness it because the light of the newborn universe might not even be bright enough to reach you and if you went back to that universe you'd see nothing because by the time you'd be there it would probably already be dead

that's same as you walking away from a 5.6 feet tall

human 5.6 feet away and seeing them as an embryo and then walking 5.6 feet closer and then seeing 1 millimeter of their bone left after thousands of years of decomposition

November 24th 2021

Visual Particle Universe hypothesis

If the big bang needed two objects to collide then what could those objects be?

I think they are insanely huge positive virtual particles

That's how the universe could be born from nothingness and the negative virtual particles could be erasing our universe as we speak but in our perspective it's so slow that it's pretty much not moving

That might be why the galaxies are moving away faster and faster they are getting sucked in like the positive and negative virtual particles do

That might also be why the observable universe isn't visualized as a sphere but an ellipsoid

The negative virtual particles could be moving them to their direction from both sides

Again we don't know how the universe was actually born but in my opinion if this is the case it would explain how the universe came out of nowhere

Oh and also I said in our perspective because actual virtual particles are insanely small and appear and disappear insanely quickly but if the galaxy so huge is moving so slowly in our perspective it would only be natural to think that bigger things move more slowly which might be why the whole universe hasn't been erased by the negative visual particles yet they are insanely huge but insanely slow at the same time

Which might mean that there is a possibility of an enormous creature living that is in comparison as tall as us if the universe was the side of an actual virtual particle

In that creature's perspective the time would be going normally but in our perspective that creature isn't moving the same way in our perspective time goes normally but virtual particles appear and disappear insanely quickly

So... yeah take that Neil deGrasse Tyson there can potentially be alive creatures bigger than the entire universe... that was a joke don't take it offensively and when I say that was a joke I meant the "take that" part

After the war

A man locked himself up in a basement and chopped his hand off with a butcher knife so that he wouldn't get infected, he was losing blood and needed to think of something fast and he did

He chopped a hand of a nearby corpse and sawed it to his arm to use it like a bucket to store up blood and if he needed to he'd squeeze the hand while keeping his arm up to bring the blood in his veins and arteries again. There were 1 million brave soldiers who were sent out of their deserted land to kill Zombies and only 78 came back home

The man from the basement was nowhere to be seen until 2 weeks later when they saw him drinking water from lungs of the corpse he took the hand off of and he also held a bone with a little bit of flesh left over on it, he brought that corpse's leg as food and survived off of it for 2 weeks

His eyes were darker as if they were a second away from death his attached hand was dark green, he didn't show emotion he stared like he was sleepwalking his movements barely resembled a human he didn't seem to be infected though

His ribcage was visible he got way more skinnier and had black color around his eyes

He felt like he was giving up even though he was using everything he had at that moment to get there

He collapsed feet away from the entrance

His grave was already dug

His parents were dead

And he was drinking water from his brother's lungs

(I let my mom read it and she was shocked I don't know why I was giggling when I wrote the brother part and why I was smiling when I was waiting for her to read it in the other room. She screamed at me something along the lines of " what the heck is this " I asked her if she read the end part and she said that she did and explained how it was horrible then I asked if it was horrible or horrifying and she said it was horrifying because of green legs and hands and stuff, she said it was too much for her to handle and that to her at least it was written pretty well and she thinks that she got a reaction I was trying to instill in her. She also told me why I chose her to read it and I told her that there was nobody else who'd read it. (my older sister is kind of a jerk and we'd rather continue ignoring one another, my younger sister is pretty lazy doesn't want to talk to me and I'm guessing if she even read it she wouldn't have a reaction at all and just say " cool " before getting back to playing roblox. My dad isn't even an option he's in another country and I don't think he'd have a reaction neither at least the type of reaction I'm trying to go for)

Ennard

Ennard is a 10 year old kid who after a war lost his father and got his damaged human body parts with robotics

His stepfather though... he doesn't have time to take care of him all he cares about is his mom

one day Ennard's father entered the house completely ignoring Ennard's mom when she asked how he was doing and closed the door of his office, he pulled out a gun opened his drawer and put it in.

A day later when Ennard's father was busy flirting with his mom Ennard had enough of it and got in his office to find out what happened yesterday because him ignoring his mom was very unlike him

When Ennard got caught looking through his stuff they started an argument

Stepfather told him that if he wasn't born he wouldn't have to deal with his shit

Ennard... smiled
He smiled and started laughing
He asked how old he is

His stepfather kicked him in the teeth and said that he shouldn't have come there

He got closer to the closet

Ennard stood up and looked at him still with a smile on his face

-You wasted at least 40 years of your life just for your last word to be help?

Ennard said

-I would've expected people to start telling you to kill yourself the second you were pulled out of your mother's womb

-Allow me to fix that.

Stepfather said

Stepfather moved his arm towards the closet and then...

Ennard ripped his face off with his pulled out robotic tentacles that were in his fingers and then slowly punctured them into his stepfather's veins and arteries, as his stepfather cried and screamed in agony and pain trying to crawl away Ennard just penetrated the tentacles through his eyes from the inside of his body, he pulled his stepfather back to him by wrapping the tentacles around his legs and pulling him and he started slashing his stomach open and ripping it apart like an aggressive dog biting down his first victim

Ennard looked down at his stepfather pulled out his hair and stuffed them in his eyeholes

Then he ripped his hands and fingers clean off then stuffed his hands in his throat and then stuffed his fingers in his nose

He especially liked the bulges in his nose and throat and how you could see their shape by the bulges alone

Ennard started dancing around his fresh corpse while he bleed out on the floor

-How much do you like your makeup

Ennard asked

His mom opened the door and then...

She cried but with no sound or scared expression Ennard stopped the second he saw her and cried the same way

she calmly went to the kitchen and took the kitchen knife

Ennard thought this was the end for him but at least nothing would happen to-

She rotated the knife and her hands started shaking

She looked at her son still crying and then she said

Was I that bad of a mother?

She pulled the knife closer to her chest

NO

Ennard screamed in sadness he propelled himself towards her with his tentacles stopped and propelled himself upwards in between her arms and chest so he would get stabbed and she'd survive

He crashed through the roof of his house screaming in pain

People from miles away could hear it from a distance

He cried out a black substance and bled the same black liquid.

He fell off from the 16 story building

But he didn't land

He saved himself so his mom wouldn't have another reason to end her life

The Horror That I forgot

if you were actually suicidal you wouldn't just do it by sheer will (even though I only know this by my experience and even got close by using sheer will once)

it's actually the snap which makes you more determined than anything to jump off a building when you get angry and sad enough it's the " this is it " kind of moment

I got close by using sheer will by thinking "my instincts and anger won't be enough just walk put your legs on top of the guard rail and just leap"

The closest I've gotten to jumping off isn't really jumping off I just awkwardly laid down with my stomach on the top of the guard rail looked down and then just rolled back because I couldn't do it

If I wasn't afraid of height if I didn't hold myself back I wouldn't be here I would just be another rotting flesh and nobody would know what got into me

When I got angry I always thought of jumping off and telling myself that infinite versions of myself throughout the multiverse already ended their suffering at that exact moment and that it was my turn to do the same

I thought of death as mercy as a way to escape hell itself without even thinking of the consequences and how heaven and hell might not even exist

My new fear of death was the reason I started writing down about my life, my thoughts and short story ideas

I forgot that I was doing it because of that and not just to communicate to the people in the future after my death

Everyone who's going through depression... I don't know how you feel what type of depression you have and how you believe our world works but for the love of your own existence please don't

I might sound like just another monster trying to keep you in hell for longer but I'm saying this because of one simple thing

I don't want someone's life the only thing that they have be ripped away by this brutal world which made unlikely events happen just to torture you and when you finally fight back the world just fighting back harder in a way that you'll never dare to fight back again

I might not even have gone through as much struggle as you have which only makes you even stronger as a person because if I were you I wouldn't be able to take it

I recommend you write down about yourself the same way I am so even the future generations will get to know you even after your death which I never got the opportunity of after my grandpa died

I never got to know him enough but I still remember one thing about him that'll stick with me

When I asked him what he was afraid of he said the most human thing you could imagine

“ I'm afraid of death “

Question about ender chests in minecraft

How do they work? Obviously it has an ender eye so it might teleport your items away when someone else opens the box but how does it know to do that? I know it's a game mechanic but the creators of minecraft are going so far out of their way to add details to the game which reveal the back stories of things so maybe there might be a hint of how the chest works in a book or something because we don't really see ender chests even spawned anywhere it's our invention It's highly unlikely that they'd add hints to how it works in the game

unless the chest is somewhat alive and it works like a machine so that way it would know who stored specific items and teleport them back when that person opens it again, just like silver fish which was theorized to be a machine instead of an alive creature that also coincidentally have one eye even though that's not really enough evidence

But also there's another question

If the box teleports away your items when someone else opens them... where do the items go? And will we see

that dimension in future updates of the game

But hey that's just a question

A Minecraft question

Thanks for reading

My left eye started twitching for the first time in my life

I Googled why my eye might have been twitching and I realized that I did a lot of things that lead me to getting an eye twitch even as I write this it's twitching rapidly and I don't mean it moving up and down constantly I mean my eyelid moves to the right in random times

stress, eye strain, caffeine consumption and working on a computer too much will lead to eye twitching.

Future Saba here: I completely forgot about this and even if it seems so random and meaningless this shows to me that even they matter because

they're just as important part of my life as any other unless it's actually a dramatic change

If I didn't write this I wouldn't have ever remembered it... probably

Spider man no way home was overrated

so in conclusion I called how there were too many characters to focus on and how story writing not only suffered because of that but other stupid reasons that we'll get to talking about

Spider man movie had its emotional moments yes don't get me wrong they actually almost made me lose it but that won't change the outrageously stupid lines which have no substance and are just references to the past movies or other lines with no substance and stupid memes for the sake of it and nothing else

oh and also the way the spider men talk to the main spider man the first time they meet is very stupid, it's like they wrote every kind of dialogue they'd have with them and talk to him one by one there is no realism here they talk as if they're actors in a theatre or as if they're in some sort of stupid ass musical

the only people who has a character arc in this movie is the main Spider man by taking responsibility and green goblin using his negative flat arc characteristics to drive peter into becoming a vengeful monster

and no I'm not adding dr strange because technically liking peter isn't a character arc and it's kind of useless anyway because he forgets him immediately

It's kind of depressing when you think about it it's like telling a person you care for them and then shooting yourself in the head... wait the minute

why did dr strange need to forget that he's spider man hell his spell only makes people forget one thing and it somehow changes the physical world they live in as if his identity was never spread (we'll get into that) but also apparently people don't remember the times they met spider man in person because both of his friends would remember that they met spider man at least for the first time and just don't remember or find out his identity

the amazing spider man saves mj but that's not development he'd totally do that if he was given a choice

and the classic spider man just stops the main spider man from killing green goblin (without a doubt the only well written bad guy in the story) hell peter even knows what happened to classic peter how killing his enemy didn't fix anything but he didn't care if the classic spider man didn't get damaged or whatever (which has literally no consequences or stakes because he's completely fine even though green goblin the person who's even stronger than him died in mere seconds) he'd totally kill him

sandman? Surprisingly stupid, the only person he'd trust is the classic spider man and the chance he got he tried to suffocate him for... reasons

as if killing people wasn't his thing as if he was depressed and sad and sorry that he killed uncle ben

NAAAAAAAAAAH HE WANTS TO KILL EM
whatever

electro is as stupid as in the amazing spider man movie driven by nothing but power

green goblin? He's kind of perfect

he manipulates the villains against spider man he takes the opportunity he's given to kill classic peter and enrage the main peter to manipulate him and turn him into a heartless monster (the second the classic spider man kept his back at green goblin I knew something was going to go down and when it happens it shows how well they wrote that character you feel the aura of death when you realize that he got an opportunity)

dr octopus? Pretty much says references and instead of turning back to normal and developing as a person like in the second classic movie his brain chip just gets fixed and that's it

I'm happy that some of them got their own reasons to fight but if they are stupid reasons... keep that the hell away from my eyes why add that to a movie

oh and also the randomness of the fact that only those people slipped out of infinite possible people who knew who peter was? Makes no sense heck even if we ignored the possibility of unlimited universes and instead think about their own universes there was an entire fucking train filled with people in spiderman 2 where people found out that he's spider man and even the people who just watched or even worked in the boxing match in the first movie because who the hell wouldn't guess that the person with spider powers strength and red costume wouldn't be the same spider powered overpowered red costumed neighborhood spider man

hell the announcer of that boxing match calls him spider man out loud

in the amazing spider man's case?: people in the train station including the woman that got sexually assaulted (because what type of baby brained dumbass couldn't put those hints together), the second green goblin, MJ, Mj's father

out of everyone in those movies the only people who actually slip out in the movie are coincidentally and conveniently the types of characters people wanted to see

oh you wanted to mention that I forgot about the lizard?
HAAAAAAAAAHAAAAAAAAHA

I'm going to give him the exact same treatment as the movie did and completely ignore his existence only add him to make fake tension (seriously there were 3 spider

men and if he can't escape a web made by only one of them he's pretty freaking weak and he doesn't even get many lines)

also the way dr strange's magic works makes literally no sense

apparently it changed the physical world of the earth as if nobody found out that peter is spider man because JJ didn't have any records of spider man and mysterio to view after forgetting it, peter's friend and mj are friends for some reason and apparently they don't remember the times they were WITH spider man because that wouldn't happen if they didn't know him

So you'd guess that that is the way his magic apparently works right? NO

because aunt may is still dead even though she only died because she knew that he was peter she only moved to another house because people found out that he's peter but they didn't want the stakes to be fake so there's that

Also since Dr Strange learnt the forgetting spell why can't he just use that spell on every villain in existence

This man decided to kill people in order to save the universe and you think that he would use that spell to make him forget how to use it? shut up

Climbing

Climbing- oh hey there, the guy upstairs is going insane? Huh... I didn't know that, thanks for letting me know even if I know I'll not be able to change that I'm thankful none the less

Climbing

(this idea popped into my mind when peter parker in "spider-man no way home" was saying goodbye to his friends)

have you ever thought how it would
be like if you were dead?

You don't need to... and I don't mean the scientific way how your body replaces it's cells by killing the last ones, in this case I'm talking about a mental side of things

if you are your brain because everything you know and believe and remember are in it then... are you truly

yourself if you forget a large part of your own life or even remember things a different way

who is the person you'd be if you remembered everything in your life

wouldn't that person technically be more of yourself than yourself?

Which means that technically when we forget things we lose ourselves not physically but mentally

When we age it gets more difficult to remember what happened back then you become a different person as if you aren't yourself anymore as if the person who you used to be died a long time ago.

The history of my piggybanks

I had a football shaped piggybank but instead of black hexagons it had red stars (it was a very long time ago though I was either in the 2nd or 3rd grade)

I broke the first one while crying by throwing it on the floor of my room while being surrounded by... probably mom and Mari (that was one of the first times I told myself in my mind to do something hesitate for a while

until finally doing it... I don't know why I was crying though)

And the second one got normally broken without any outrage because there was no more space to fit the coins

my older sister had a brown bunny as a piggybank and unlike mine it had an opening option underside of it

I think it had a white plastic sphere that you could pull out and then put back when needed.

right now I have a piggybank the shape of the London design red telephone booth where there is a short lady standing on a bag trying to put her penny in the slot while there is a dog behind the phone booth and a kid with a hat on the front of it waiting for his turn to call

A sad epiphany

After watching the Game play Video of "The Beginner's Guide" from Mat Pat, closing my computer and getting in bed I thought of something that has been bothering me since I've seen the struggle of the game designer and the way he translated it to us in his games

It's about perspective isn't it?

I was 3-5 years old when he showed my defining traits

It's as if he carved my face before I was born more specifically that part of myself was born

when I was that young (the game designer was working at those games in 2009-2011) I was naive I didn't know the struggle everyone went through in the world heck I still don't know and relate to many different kinds of struggles to this day, I didn't know the suffering that I would be going through, I didn't know the brutality of losing a loved one a person who you either knew and cared about or a person who you didn't get to know in their life time, I didn't know many things

Only in 2020 did I open the cage that I've been living in since I was 11

When I thought of that part that I could've died in between the ages of 11-15 I got a painful epiphany that made me cry in my bed hurting my head while not being able to contain the sounds of my sadness

could you imagine if I wasn't afraid of death and I actually ended my life

Other people weren't so lucky
they chose something that they couldn't take back just because they were lacking in information that there are people who go through the same things they do and that

the world isn't as messed up as their isolated selves made it out to be

When I was thinking that I was in hell suffering by the hands of my demon parents and other demon people I wasn't thinking that out of context or just when I was mad about them I thought it was real, I thought the entire world was made to give me hope and then brutalize me right after keeping me alive and happy sometimes just for me to not have enough push to kill myself, everything good in my life being used as something that would support my suffering later, the world making no sense just to beat me down even more, giving me an illusion of choice and my own parents lying to me

And now think if someone died when they were thinking about the world that way

Heck there were probably billions of people millions of years ago who went through at least some of the same things and now we don't even have a millimeter sized bone of theirs to prove their existence

People around them were unknown to what got over them why they ended their life so suddenly when in reality the person who died from suicide has been fighting that demon in their heart and mind for years

And now think what your life would've ended up like if you died in that stage of your life, the stage when you were blinded by your own tears when you didn't know that this isn't hell made by someone to torture you for amusement

They weren't created by demons who torture you for their own entertainment

It sounds so simple as if that was already a fact that people just didn't talk about but when you went through that pain and realize there are people who died in the same stage of life that you survived feels bone chilling to me

There was probably a 10 year old kid who jumped off the building because he thought his parents hated him and argued, screamed and fight with one another to make him suffer for all I know

Could you imagine the faces of his parents in front of his corpse or in front of his grave not knowing the torture their little angel was going through

when you realize that there was a person just like you are right now as you're reading this who was doing things and went through the same things that you are years before you even knew the definition of a word " evil " you think to yourself:

Are there people who died before they realized what I realized?

Are there people who suffered like I did but unlike me never got to grow as a person like I am right now?

I am sorry if I sound confusing but let me say this another way

Think of what I'm doing right now and then read this

There is a person who's been talking to himself in his own creations knowing that somebody would read it in the future, showed his struggles vaguely in the beginning but started being more explicate about it and being distant to any contact with an actual person but instead letting them get to know him by his own creations

That is literally me but guess when this was happening

2009-2011

I wasn't even 6 when he made his last game

And I only began my journey through depression when I was 11

If there was a person so similar to me years before I was even myself then are you telling me that there were also people who went through the same thing but unlike me who survived my suicide instead ended their lives and chose something that they would never take back when they were just misunderstood

Are there people who didn't grow as a person, found out how the world works, who showed their feelings to other people who went through the same pain in their own way by their own creation and even got afraid of what they were striving to do in their suicidal days but instead ended their lives when they were as blind to the world as I used to be

I drank coffee with milk for the first time in my life

Mondy Jenuary 31st 2022

To be honest it was pretty good

I don't know how to explain it but it kind of had a 20% taste of milk 80% coffee and the thickness of milk really effected the mix of the two drinks

will I be always drinking coffee with milk from now on? No but I will consider it as an option if my neck hurts (like it does now) or if I eat something spicy (which already happened I ate a very spicy chicken)

Now it's 8:58 am so I have to head out

Have a great day

(also yes even if it sounds insignificant on the surface I'd still like to save my reactions to things that happened to me for the first time in my life because it's obviously a huge thing if you look at it that way)

Also before I was drinking it I felt terrible I couldn't sleep, I felt tired, my body felt numb, the back of my neck still hurts and I can barely think

It's not even the fault of me being determined and trying to play games at night I can't catch a break, if I could get a sleeping pill or something like it I'd totally take it I literally want to sleep unlike before when I ignored my tired state and continued playing games.

I now know why people want to sleep instead of play games at night being sleep deprived for so long sucks (at least I got extra hours of sleep on weekends)

If you relate to this in any way I'm sad for you that you have to go through the same pain but I am at least happy that you know that you're not the only one

I hate this sensation of emotion

Back then I could be numb to even my parents
arguing and fighting

Now even the dumbest jokes make me laugh

I don't want to smile, I don't want to laugh, I don't
want to show fear, I don't want to be as enraged

But I am...

I should probably make a short story about that

I might have covid-19

It's nothing serious but I did get some symptoms of it and my dad already has it (he's isolated upstairs)

At first I got a rash on my right arm which wasn't a big deal

I'm pretty much always sleep deprived so that might have been the final push covid needed to affect me

I feel tired but that's nothing new

My throat hurts as I wrote it before

I was coughing but I'm not coughing anymore

so am... yeah it took me 2 years to get it but here I am

also I thought it couldn't have been covid 19 because the only opportunity I would've had of getting it is when I was climbing upstairs to look for the cleaner bot but that happened yesterday but since I got rashes before that... yeah I think it's covid

Also my mom works in a hospital so she should know better than anyone and she was the first person telling me this after I told her about my sore

throat and being tired

How I screwed up my leg

So many years ago when I was in a park with my grandpa I went to an inflated slide and my grandpa was there sitting on a bench

I jumped too high over the side and when I hit my foot on the bottom of the slide it twisted sideways

It hurt even though it didn't have any bruises at the time because the bruise was inside the leg

There was a lady outside of the inflated slide who told me about the condition of my leg, she was probably a nurse judging by how she realized that and because those slides probably need nurses there so if any dumb kid like me got hurt they'd be there to help

I don't remember what she said though but I did tell it to myself in my mind couple of times so I'd remember it,

walked awkwardly towards my grandpa and the first thing I told my grandpa was what she told me

I don't remember if I went to the hospital couple of days later with an ambulance or with a black taxi car but I do remember I went with an ambulance for the first and final (hopefully final) time

We went to the hospital so they'd check if my leg was broken, I thought it was a bit of an overkill because I didn't think I got damaged that much and I was right to think that

Apparently the lower part of my leg got jabbed into the side of my foot. So it had a bloated part on that side of my foot

So there you have it

I've never broken a bone before but Judging by how Markiplier described it, it sounds like it will be painful but not so painful at the same time

it will be painful surely especially when the bone will be put back to its place but it won't be painful if the bone doesn't get touched judging by how Mark was just shocked when his arm was deformed like a stair case and only started hurting when he slotted it back into its place, he was a little off so the doctor had to fix that himself

What if we turned blind

I imagined a world where everyone became blind and the only way we could describe the world to others was through words

But also I imagined myself being blind in an abandoned city where I made videos with my camera blindly touching surfaces to understand what items I was carrying

I touched a surface and I imagined a cube then I moved my arms around it and I deformed that cube in my mind and that cube followed my head position as if I was looking at it in vr then when I touched the front part I realized it was a TV because of the sensation of glass and

under it was a stick kind of thing which was carrying the TV

Before I touched the screen though I turned to the camera and said that this TV was either the same style as the one in the 50s or 90s the 50s style has a curved screen but the one in the 90s has a flat screen, even though the TV isn't as thin as the TV we have now I wasn't talking about the width of the TV because the definition of a flat screen TV is about the shape of the screen not the width of the TV

Then I grabbed the camera and said "adventure awaits" and moved my arm off screen pointing to the side, I pressed the button on the camera and checked if the video was recorded by pressing buttons to play the video in it, if the video didn't have sound I'd think the camera either died when I was recording or was already in need of charging and if it didn't turn on after charging then the camera would be broken

I was trying to make the video I was recording the same style as Vsauce the same music the same consistent pauses between words and so on

game mechanic ideas

1) shadow clone jutsu: I've never watched naruto but that technique already sounds incredibly interesting and I want a fighting game to give you those abilities as a player

for example you could make clones of yourself and they

would act like you because the ai in the game would learn the specific pattern you take as a player

More you play the clones act more like you because the ai gets more information about the way you play so even the clones do things you would

Or you could play AS a clone and work together with other player clones

Your skill points would define how much experience you have with the game so if a player spawned a clone player that clone player would have around the same amount of experience so a god tier player wouldn't spawn an army of inexperienced players

So if any player wanted to just help other players they could not only get an ability of healing but they could just play in a clone mode and be summoned by other players so they could battle a boss or something

Also the clone players could train and learn new skills so when they'd combine with the player who summoned that clone player would also get that knowledge and to not waste the efforts of the clone who worked so hard to learn that skill they'd get that ability as a player as well

2) one for all: One for all in games is just a quirk you can use without ripping and tearing your body just like in the show

But what if you controlled the amount of percent of one for all you use in the first place

If you master a certain amount of percent of one for all that would be in the white range which wouldn't damage your body and just increase your power

The orange range is where it would deal damage to your own body by not only using it but by bleeding out after that which would make that part of your body unable to fight with after using it twice (since Deku could punch with his broken arm against Todoroki)

And the red range which could quickly drain your health down and probably even kill you if you even use a move on that stage if you tried to punch something your arm would literally burst out like a water balloon but in this case the balloon is your bones/flesh and the water is your blood... and the energy of one for all

My reaction to my current progress with the Short Story Ideas

Now that I scrolled down and read couple of things I realized... this is pretty short for something that was years in the making

I'm going to need to live slightly longer than couple of months to talk to you about my life but other than that I'm happy you read them and came all the way down here

What's that? You skipped them? don't remember what you read? I'm not going to judge currently this whole thing has 51'349 words... now it has 51'354 so I understand why you'd want to just look around instead of read the whole thing

What's that? You have another reason for not reading? I can't predict that sorry my brain is as functional as my sleeping schedule

I did finally sleep last night but I not only woke up In the middle of the night but started sleeping at around 0:00 and woke up at around 1:00 o'clock and had to listen to calm music again to sleep

Now my back hurts but screw it

Sorry for going off track but I can't think about anything but sleep right now

If you did read through the whole thing up to now I'm happy that you did because it shows that not everyone is... for the lack of a better term too lazy to read about a life of a random sleep deprived kid who went through depression and suicide

Anyway I'm going to head out and write other things or maybe do other things

Stay safe, have a great day/night I'm going to take a break now

My first actual gameplay of ddlc

I played ddlc with my little sister Elene

She downloaded the game on her computer without me knowing and then she told me about it and asked if I wanted to play it as well

I doubted that Elene downloaded ddlc and low and behold she actually did download it

So I said yes to the offer and we played the game

It was hilarious Elene swore to characters who were rude in the game mostly Monika (which is exactly how I reacted to her before the end aka when I got to know Monika more and realize that she's so relatable as a person) we read the lines one by one

We sometimes mixed up our roles accidentally while reading which either lead to me reading what Elene was in tasked of reading or the other way around

I was the main character and Yuri

Elene was everyone else

I chose to voice Yuri because I wanted to read more lines and since my male voice wouldn't fit with her as a female but I decided to lean into it and gave her a deeper voice with an European accent because she was the tallest in the club, it's kind of a comedy kind of thing so I'd get an opportunity to read lines other than the main character's... also I gave her an European accent because she liked tea

I wrote these in class

I've already thought about this but I forgot to write about it, apparently people like sleeping as a way to take a break not because of the act of sleep itself but because of their condition after their sleep

Being tired and sleep deprived in order to play more games is not worth it (at least it's not worth it to me anymore because I used to do that every night as a kid as far back as when I was like... 9)

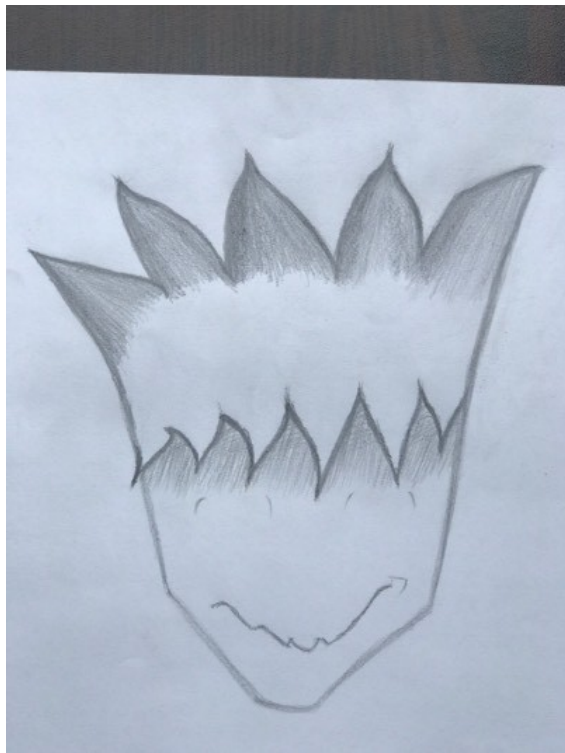


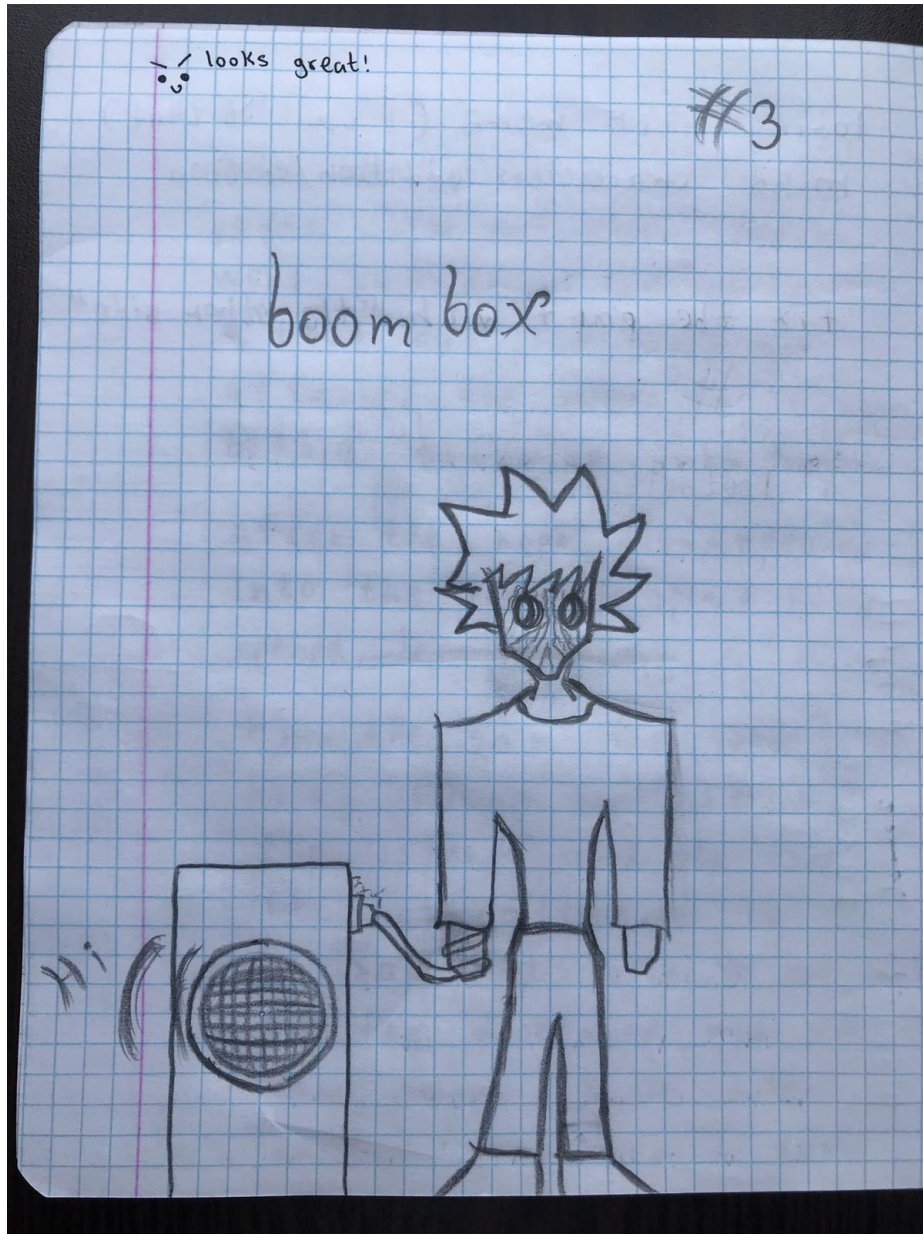
now I see the advantages of drawing on paper, drawing on paper allows you to give your art more character and style the type of way you can't digitally but it also has a downside which is that you can't erase (as easily) or manipulate the shapes of the lines like you do digitally.

Today was the first day in months (February 22, 2022) in which I woke up in a relatively good time (at around 7 o'clock)

Now the only problems I have to face are focusing and being a little more active in class

I drew another art on paper with my style but this time I did it in art class, we had to draw a portrait of an emotion and I did it in my style





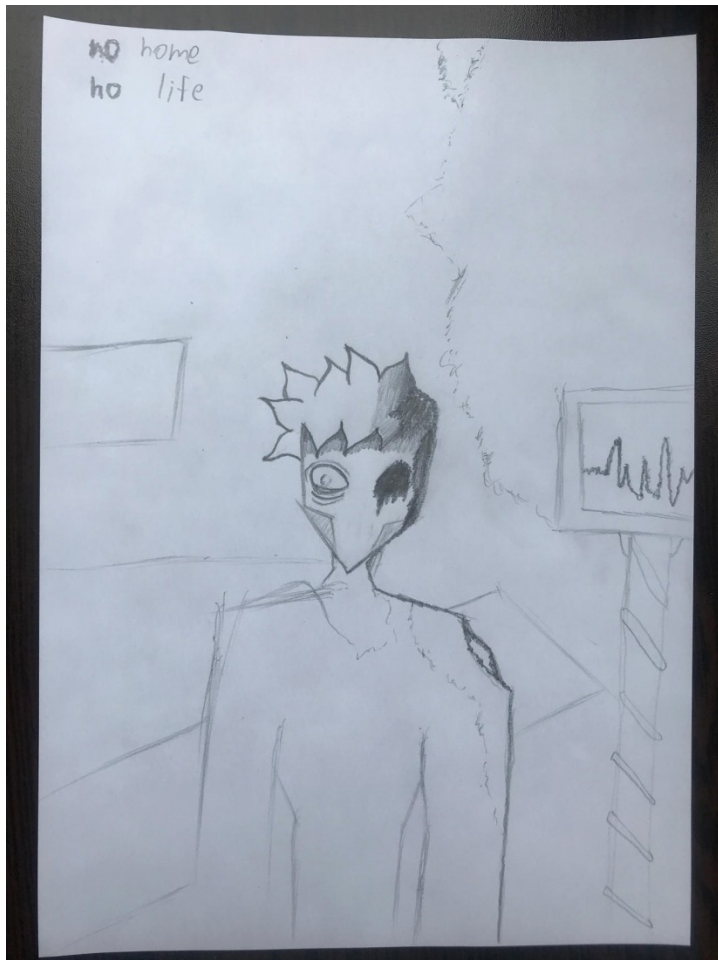
I drew this in class, it's one of the characters I came up as a part of my personality... or at least my brain, the note saying "looks great" was written by the person I showed it to in English class, she's very good at drawing anime

characters so I wanted her opinion about how I drew and I did not expect her to leave a note on it (thanks)
Also it has #3 on it because it's a third drawing that I've made in my style on paper



I made scribbles on a piece of paper by flexing my arm so hard that it shook a lot so then I thought of drawing a pumpkin from the scribbles, that's why it's bent on a side of a paper it wasn't exactly planned

At least I drew something different before the end of my days (it's April 14th 2022)



We were told to draw brutality of what Ukraine is going through right now and since I couldn't draw anything better than characters I tried to make it symbolic by the help of this

I tried making his right side intact but his eye empty as if he died, I was planning on drawing chaos through the

window but since the window is so small it wouldn't show as much to him which is why the side of him which looks intact but dead wouldn't feel as much pain over the chaos because he'd forget it in an instant

But his left side however is the most damaged, bruised brunt to a crisp but still alive judging by the heart monitor right next to that side of himself but since that's also the part of the building which is broken and exposed I was planning on showing even more brutality in the background of that side physically showing that if he lives he'd have to go through that and live with himself remembering all the nightmares that took place

So either he'll die and never get to have a life but forget all his struggle and pain in an instant

Or he'd live and suffer having to watch his home crumble around him and then remember that for the rest of his days

I was trying to show the brutal choice that they have, that even if they survive there will be nothing but a husk of them left

Climbing

Climbing- it's kind of fun reading through these to me, it reminds me things that I otherwise would've completely forgotten

How's your day/evening/night (hopefully you're not reading this at night you should definitely take a break)

climbing

My weird heart feeling

I remember there being whitely colored round metal handrails moving either side of our Kutaisi house before it was renovated (I still liked the older one more, I got so many memories from that place hell they even got rid of the small hut Grandpa built on his own which is also depressing), it had two stair ways so it had two handrails moving up the stairs from each side but when I was a kid I felt like my heart felt worse after I went in between them so I imagined a black pulsating heart floating in between them held up by electricity so if I moved through it the dark heart would replace mine and I had to get back and replace that heart with mine and I convince myself that pushing the heart away as I was moving towards the stairs would stop my heart from feeling this way (I think it felt heavier and physically hotter when it felt bad) and sometimes it worked

It just popped back into my mind after all those years

An idea about the “ virtual world “ hypothesis

If ai can learn to make better realistic things by learning what real versions of them look like, in that case, if the “virtual universe” hypothesis were correct then that would mean that we’re living in an imperfect version of reality, that the reality the ai was learning to recreate would be more realistic and that this is just a crappy recreation of it

Maybe this hypothesis isn't as far-fetched in this context because it would mean that the machine running it wouldn't need to be as outrageously powerful as some of us expected... and when I say some of us I mean me

I want to remind you that this is nothing but an idea that popped into my mind after rewatching Corridor Crew’s video about how they made famous fictional characters look like real humans using ai, it reminded me of the hypothesis and I just wanted to show this idea to you

To me reality is reality, after thinking of this world being literal hell (now I’m just thinking of it figuratively) I think of the way ideas, theories and hypothesis could fit reality

I don't believe things such as us being in a virtual world, black holes being wormholes, the existence of hell and heaven and the people running it and I have my reasoning for thinking that way

English class and not being cool headed

In the English class we were talking about the new words that we had to remember and one of them was " keeping a cool head " and that phrase reminded me of a funny moment in Church with me and my family where I kept a cool head but not literally

As you see I accidentally moved the back of my head too close to the candles which lead to it burning, I just heard flaming sounds coming from behind so I just thought it was just the candles and ignored it

Then my Sister started hitting me on the back of my head and I turned around having no sweet clue what was going on, by the time mom looked at us

my older sister Mari already put it out so mom brought us out of the church

I still remember walking carrying my plucked out hair, it was way darker and distorted compared to the front of my hair

When I told the class about it after I remembered it the teacher was shocked

Also that's the same class where a 9a student taught me that I shouldn't be so anxious when I'm talking to people because if they start an awkward silence and don't want to answer I should just ignore it

It reduced my awkwardness somewhat so I just wanted to say I still remember what she told me and it worked well in the end

Now if I text somebody something after a conversation and they don't answer I'll either think to myself " they probably got busy " or " I'm not awkward you can't prove anything "

I'm a 9b student if you were curious

Oh and also in that same class I wrote down on a piece of paper " hi I'm Sab " under the detached

pencil holder and left a small pencil in it, I haven't gotten any answers yet though

I thought it was because they didn't answer or they didn't sit there or didn't detach the holder but we'll see, maybe I'll just let the paper stick out completely in order for them to see it.

Villain concept

A character who uses enhanced ability of shapeshifting to manipulate his enemies

He enjoys toying with his enemies like a cat with its food by the time he gets bored of them he enjoys hitting, splitting ripping out their organs while bathing in their blood

He wears a leather hood and pretends not to have arms so that he'll catch them by surprise.

Even if his enemy uses a light source to see his face under his cowl they won't be able to because when he's wearing it he has his face converged to darkness to confuse his opponents when they try to see what he looks like

He can obtain the energy of his opponents by the circular shape on his arms (the same way android 13 could in dragon ball Z), he also has white wires throughout his body like veins although we can't see it because he can shapeshift over them

He can use the wires to read the mind of his opponents by pushing the wires from the bottom of his feet to the underground and extending it out of the behind of his enemy to puncture it to the back of their head

So that he will learn their history to shapeshift into people they would never dare to hurt and if not just know their fighting style and know what they'd do in situations

Also, he can split himself in half and clone himself and while he does his body looks a little more liquid as if it was oil

Climbing

Climbing

Climbing

12 days...

I have 12 days to live as a 15 year old

In 12 days I'll become 16 and two years after that I'll truly die because of the responsibility of becoming an adult and having to come up with a stable career that I could get

I remember the time when I was terrified of becoming 15 like it was yesterday and here I am now getting closer to internal debt

Those fears did not leave they're strengthening every year

Elene if you're reading this in the future... please tell me I'm not the only one fearing this

I'm not hoping for you to fear it hell no, I'm just asking if that's relatable to you

Side note now that I only have 12 days left to live as a 15 year old I need to work on my animation project way faster in order to finish it as a 15 year old because death doesn't await

Now its measly 9 days

Now it's down to 6 I don't like how 3 days passed by so quickly

Now it's down to 3-2 days (I'm saying 3-2 because it's 10:53pm so it's going to take no time at all for it to go down to 2, thankfully I'm finally done with the animation I just have to add sound effects and fit it to work with those sound effects)

April 14th 8:10 AM

The day of my birthday perfectly describes what I'll be going through forward in life

Other people's choices being used against me with me having nothing to say on the matter

I don't know what to say even though this might be the most important days that I should be talking in because my 15 year old self is truly dying

I am tired, not able to feel the excitement or joy that others can have and my day reminds me of the old days, the old days when it felt like they were planning how to ruin my day

My father thinking so less of me to buy me "the best" hair jell

(As if the death of my 15 year old self was worth that)

My mom not being here because of her work
(which was foreshadowed a month or two ago)

And grandma buying me a book for my Birthday
(which is the least bad thing actually I think it simply shows how she wants to gift me knowledge, it was a book called “visual lexicon” and she left a wholesome note in it too)

Now It's 8:16AM, I'm going to school now so I got to say my last words again

I wish I had a soul

The numbers of 2022

Is a year in which there are 3 of the same numbers

I'll never see such a year in my lifetime because 2222 will be 200 years away and 3033 will take another 1011 years

I know this is random but I like typing about my random thoughts

Dead character story concept

What if instead of watching a Journey of a person we saw his past Journey by letting other characters see his past work and what he left behind

It would be a story about a dead person who we'd see die in the beginning of the story and how his past creations communicated to the people after his death and what his works lead to

Random thoughts I got about Pixar movies

I thought about wall-e for a couple of minutes after watching a theory from Mat Pat about it and realized something that made this movie more meaningful to me

The auto pilot was acting according to its programming which means it was acting like a mindless robot

Wall-e however learnt how to live a life like a human being and taught eve how to be more human as well

That's why it was so depressing that wall-e became a mindless robot when she rebuilt him before he gained his humanity back

When I was a little kid I wouldn't have thought of it but at least now I did

Do you remember the movie "up"? Because now that I think about it when Carl told those two people that he'd send them a post card from paradise falls they knew where he was going

So if they traveled there to bring him to the retirement home after the movie I imagine their shocked faces when they'd see his house not only on top of paradise falls, slightly burnt under it, the balloons missing entirely and his furniture slumped over right next to it

They would have so many questions

My Art Style Dies

This is a short project that I'm making as of now, I'm hoping to release it in my YouTube channel before my 16th birthday because it would be depressing for me to release that video after my 15 year old self dies

The fear of my "death" pushed me to try harder which helped a lot

Here are stories I'm hoping to animate after this project

Link: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fHk5IJWOk9E>

Now that it's done I guess I'll either start working on a new project now or just take a break

I think I should get to it, taking a break is pretty much what my hobby is

This feels... way too hollow, I expected myself to be excited but apparently... I'm not

My art style dies the beginning

Saba and orange stickman are fighting, Saba in his ui state with goku's eyes like in the battle video

Saba kicks orange stickman to a car driving concrete

Orange stickman starts powering up to ssjbkx10 then x20(darker aura) and finally into slenderman

Saba gets surprised

Orange stickman looks around at a sound of something and gets hit by a bus, the bus pushes him to the dark tunnel (the rocks around the tunnel weren't finished at the time because the different shapes of lines on them showed my change in style and we haven't gotten to some of those styles at that time)

Saba walks on the concrete looking at what happened, he blinks his goku ui eyes out and into a cartoony style

He gets closer to the tunnel and tries pushing his hand into the darkness

The darkness starts getting on his arm like venom and it hurts Saba it makes him bleed so he struggles to get his hand off of it and when he does his arm is missing his arm is bleeding and his body becomes black

He looks into the tunnel and the camera zooms out of his face into the dark abyss of the tunnel to show that there's nothing but darkness

A hand comes out of the darkness and starts to reform its shape, it's as if it was ink before forming like its normal shape

The person comes out is my second style, he was born from the lines made by the darkness

The second style looks at his arms then looks at Saba then he smiles cheerfully and puts his arms on his hips, the smile and pose was the exact same smile and pose Saba got when he heard new style ask him "is it... terrifying?"

The end of my art style dies

The darkness is emerging from the tunnel and eating up everything like a fleshy version of venom

My new art style wakes up from a nightmare and sees the darkness swirling around him, he fought them off first by sheer will and then in anger

But nothing could stop them from moving closer

The darkness made a circle of darkness around him, the circle wall got higher and arms of darkness stick out of them

Art style falls on his knees defeated (I'll search up what stages he had to go through before he accepted his fate)

He depressingly aims his arm towards the grave of his old friend and blasts a ball of energy towards it, the ball explodes and pushes a dragon ball from Saba's grave

New art style caught it and looked at its reflection, he looked up and saw there still was open space

He bit his finger so hard that it bleed and he wrote "I'll miss you" on the dragon ball

He aimed his arm up with the dragon ball and blasted it to the sky, the dragon ball flew out right before the darkness closed up on it

New style smiled the same way he did the first time he met Saba

The dragon ball falls down on grass, someone takes the dragon ball and reads it and then looks at the ball of darkness eating away my floating island

It was my sister, she looked sadly towards my island and started crying

We zoom out to see she has her own floating island in which she lives

And there are many more islands behind her

(I need to make videos about my relationship with my sister through making animations of us so that way they'll get to know who elene is before making the end of this story, also I need to sadly make the "future" scene of New style be a dream aka a Nightmare (when Saba has another style next to him and how he gets in the bus and smiles before his death) because it would make no sense for him to be alive in the end story if he died in the future scene instead of the end

That would not only make sense but be a foreshadowing of what would happen to him)

The further away an island is you don't have as good of a relationship with them

Elene's island was the closest to Saba's but when she saw the island get devoured and the last message the islands around her floated away from her

She isolated herself

So if anybody will want to see a continuation of my art style dies I could make a story about Elene

copied with depression, implications of death and mental isolation

She had a house on the island and a garden outside of it, a metal sphere begins to form on top of her island, the shadow of the sphere first covers her house, then her and finally it closes leaving no light in the island

Ropes that are attached to other islands snap off as the islands move away while the rope that was attached to Saba's island was still there, swinging around because of the wind and the rope being so long it reached under the clouds where Saba's island fell after darkness overtook it

In her story

When she slept she had a dream of Saba falling off of her island so she grabbed the rope and jumped down to catch him but the rope wasn't long enough so she got an inch away from catching his hand, he fell under the clouds

She felt something appear on her hand and it was the same dragon ball Saba sent her before his island got devoured

She let go of the rope to go down with him but she stopped falling, she looked down and saw that the rope was attached to her leg unlike before, then it got so windy she was pulled up next to her island, then the island was struck with a meteor to make it face towards her and then another burst of wind hits her from the back which dragged her to her island

Nothing that happened made sense, it's as if the universe itself was forcing her not to jump off

She ripped out the rope on her leg and ran down the still tilted island, the island started moving up to stop her but she jumped off just in time but then she stopped falling again and felt pain in her leg

She looked down and saw that her leg was pierced with a hook on top of another rope

She then appeared in a dark room, upside down stuck on a hook with her leg still bleeding, a door opens and dark creatures rush in, they grab the dragon ball on her hand and start to pull it away, Elene didn't let go so they tried to cut her hands off but she let go of one of her hands right before her other hand got cut off and then she reached out for the dragon ball and caught it again

The monster pulled it away so hard her hand got ripped off, handless upside down attached to a hook on a chain on a roof she screamed out while moving what's left of her arms towards the dragon ball before the door shut on her leaving the room pitch dark

She woke up panicking, she felt something hit her island which made a slight earthquake so she peeked outside and saw a rope with a hook at the top which hit her island, an island from very far away was trying to get to her and unravel why she's isolating herself

After seeing the hooked rope Elene closed the sphere again but also turned off all of the lights in her house, locked all of the doors and windows and closed the curtains.

She locked herself in the closet of her room, the only thing lighting up the space around her was a small lit candle

The house shook again so Elene waited for couple of minutes before she peeked out of the metal sphere again

The chain was getting loose and slipping away, the outside world was very foggy and she could only imagine what was behind the fog

She went in her house and wrote on a piece of paper "I'm not okay" she went outside of the sphere, attached the note to the hook before throwing it away

After the rope disappeared into the unknown the sphere fully opened

After a short minute she saw the rope flying back, it hit the island again but with another note on it, she took the note attached to it and read "It's okay to get help" the fog got blown away by a wind, lines of the light of the sun pierced through the fog, the fog disappeared and she witnessed many more islands with spheres hiding them and fog which hid their sight of reality.

I wrote these in case I forget them but also because I could die at any time or not have time to make them so even if I won't be able to make them either way you'll be able to read what I had in mind

Also it's 10th April in 2022 so I have 4 days left to make "my art style dies" video and even if pretty much the entire thing is done I still have difficulty

making the last shot of Saba smiling and then crying

Also I have to add the sound effects to them afterwards and make the animation fit with it which will also be difficult

Good news past me, I finished it but the bad news is... your birthday will ironically be the most like your past

Depression attended the party and it's only 8:21AM in April 14th as of now

Who knows what might happen in the following day to this sleep deprived dummy who can't feel happy for himself

My classmates

There is a huge difference between a jokester and a moron and I think every one of my classmates crossed that line

The girls were sometimes using their phones in lessons

The boys were either idiots, overconfident, bullies, called everything easy to do, racists or so annoying you want to rip out their face cook them and stuff their cooked face to their throat before decapitating them and pinning their head on the doorstep of their house

There was a classmate in English who was different however

She told other classmates to quiet down when the teacher was away (which reminds me of how I used to bang the table with my arm every time my classmates spoke back in 1st or 2nd grade)

She was also able to capture a style of anime insanely well and to be honest I'm galled of her art skills

When she saw my style of my dbz oc she asked me if I watched anime and when I said yes she asked if

I watched hunter hunter because the character that I drew looked like a character in that show

I haven't watched it but I've heard some things (when I googled it and saw the main character I immediately realized what resemblance she saw with my character's hair style)

And she seemed to be as pissed off towards her classmates as me, let's say we both think of killing them (I don't know why she does it but I do it to calm myself down)

It's April 14th today, thanks for (probably) celebrating my birthday with me... well you're pretty much reading this text which is a great gift to be honest I don't want to be forgotten, she saw the "My Art Style Dies" project in English class, in fact all of my English class mates saw it because I told my teacher that I was working on it the day before

It was also kind of hilarious how my Teacher sent the link of that video in homework so that my classmates would see it in their homes

No joke



საშინაო დავალები

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fHk5IJWOk9E>-Saba's work
Homework -pages 46,47 excluding the writing task.

მასწავლებელი ანა სახაროვა

13.04.2022 → 15.04.2022 · შექმნილია 13.04.2022 14:39:17

That was (at least to me), a huge birthday present made by my teacher because this is something that might never happen to me as a student in my entire life

Thank you

Now let's back to 3 days ago when I was going insane

Those were the days...

Also today (April 11th) I got so sick of my class when they went overboard again I started screaming on top of my lungs for them to shut up and when they started telling the racist classmate (who's constantly getting bullied but he has it coming, also he hates pixelated games just because he thinks the graphics are old which has nothing to do with this but that's just another thing I hate about that blonde haired idiot) to stop I told them that it's not his fault it was theirs that I got pissed off

Idea for a new project

Bloodpop animation meme where we'll see the different characters of my mind like: Boombox, Smart, actor and depression

For the first half depression won't be fully visible he'll just be a dark silhouette

Boombox will make a sound wave by placing his hands on big square speakers

Smart will defy physics by writing the formula of physics in a wrong way (Like $G = -5$ and then him floating upwards)

Actor will have both his serious side and his psychopathic side all in one face as a mask and he's going to spin a knife around his finger before gripping it

Depression will look around with a smile before we get a montage of him helping the others

Fixing a speaker with Boombox

Helping smart do a problem

Acting out with actor

And then he sits down alone in a black void

New Idea for Boom Box

he's going to carry around a big speaker like a backpack so he'll be able to speak anywhere instead of having to find an electronic device that makes sound every time he wants to speak or start music by thinking about it

And I know he could just get a phone and speak through that but that's not as creative in my opinion, and also the phone would have a lower limit of loudness unlike the speaker so maybe if he wants to say something very loudly he could use the speaker

Things that I wrote on paper in school

My thoughts about Immortality and a note

If I had immortality I'd be happy, you might be stubborn and mention that I'd have to watch my loved ones die around me

(Which is pretty much what everybody thinks when they're talking about becoming immortal)

But here's the thing, do I feel as much weight and depression about my grandpa's death as I did in 2017? The answer is obviously no, it's been 5 years since then, if I had immortality I'd either have more time to get numb to the pain of loss or wait out the pain in order to forget the amount of pain and weight I felt towards their deaths.

I'd still have deadlines such as my birthdays because immortal or not I'd still only be able to have a specific number of age for only a year so I'd still never experience being a year younger again, I'd have (as long as humanity survives) infinite amount of time to better my skills on things and if I reach my peak I'd still have many more things to learn and discover

But the fear that would stick with me even as an immortal being would be a loss of myself aka my personality, language, memories, ideologies, I even forgot what I wanted to write after my thoughts about Immortality, even if you'd be physically immortal your mind would be just as mortal as it is now, it would always change and nobody can control if it would change to the worse or to the better

I thought about writing both about immortality and a note about something in the car on my way to school, the immortality idea was the first and the note popped into my head later

Even when I was thinking about the note I thought to myself "I might even forget what I was thinking about" (I don't think that's exactly what I thought to myself but it definitely was something along those lines)

My reminder to write about immortality was on my left arm in a form of a scar (that I gave myself days ago with a pencil to remember something else that isn't connected to this subject in any way... in fact I don't even remember what I was trying to remind myself)

but I can't remember what else I wanted to write down, I tried to remember it by pushing my nail on my finger to deform it before deciding to just unzip my backpack to write "immortality and a note" and hope that I'd remember what I meant by "a note"

The pain I got from pushing my nail into the pointing finger on my left hand (the same arm I have the scar on... I still don't know how the "scar" is lasting for so long on my hand I just wanted to draw a line on my arm not damage it and wait for it to heal) that pain was replaced by the pain on my right hand from writing these notes on paper in class

the fear of losing that memory is gone and it was replaced by the pain of remembering that I lost it... until I remembered it couple of minutes later in the lesson (I know it's a bit anti climactic but the point still stands I still forgot what I thought about for a

while and there was a possibility of me completely forgetting about it)

The note was about my 16th birthday, it's 14th April as I'm writing this as you might have already guessed. Even though I think of birthdays as a permanent end to my past age it's also a literal birth day of my new age

Even though you should still value and salute your past age self for doing the things they did before they died

New classmates

We've got a new classmate (I was writing this before the end of school so I didn't know that there were two people joining our class but since I don't know the second one nearly enough on since she just showed up to introduce herself in the end of school before I left I'll just talk about my observation on the other classmate)

I was hoping she'd act way more like a student and she did until she broke my hopes into tiny pieces by using her phone in the middle of a lesson alongside my other idiotic classmates

She just showed up for a single day to find out how our class is and she said she'd get in school in May, She was actually sitting next to a classmate who I hate with every fiber of my being because he's an embodiment of everything I hate about my classmates, I'm not willing to find out his name because I hate him which is hilariously also why I didn't learn Russian, I just hate Russians (sorry for getting off topic let's move on)

I forgot to mention that Saba (not me there are two Sabas in our class) and sandro (not the guy with curly hair who I used to go to kindergarten with but instead a dark blond hair... yes we also have two Sandros in our class) were also using a phone next to my desk to watch stuff, talk to each other mid lesson, laugh out loud and... I just hate them for it

If Birthdays aren't an excuse to skip school (which I can agree with) then boredom in the middle of having to watch and listen 11th graders talk about their projects isn't an excuse to use a phone, that's just dumb

My dad and my birthday

It might sound to you like I'm asking for too much in this for some reason but hear me out

I think my dad buying me "high quality" hair jell or body jell or whatever in my birthday to me is like him spitting at the grave of my 15 year old self

I know him and mom bought vr together which I am very happy and excited about but... Jell... Jell?

He could've at least given me a book like Grandma did or just bunch of paper for me to draw on but no apparently my 15 year old self dying forever is worth a small flask of body jell to him

More yammering about my classmates

My classmates are playing Kahoot in Geography as I'm writing this and guess how they're reacting to it

They're screaming on top of their lungs like crazy monkeys even after I open the door in order for them to think that people would hear them to get ashamed because of it

Apparently shame is a forgotten legend to them

If we had a strict teacher who didn't forgive them for their terrible behavior and was willing to teach them a lesson they'd all be crying to their mothers with bleeding noses, blacked out eyes and broken bones (yeah... that's how bad they are in my eyes)

Hell some might be executed for being so idiotic that even after being damaged like that they'd still continue doing those kinds of things

Actually it would be more accurate if they caged them up in a zoo with other monkeys like them

Second new classmate is...

Alex seems to be the only other normal person in my class (she's the second new classmate I talked about earlier) she's highly intelligent judging by how the math teacher rated her.

In physics when we were watching a video about escape velocity and constant space freefall she was writing them down as we were just watching the video

In English class she said she liked poetry, art and... something else that I don't remember

(Don't ask yourself if I told her about the fact that I was interested in the same things, it would not only sound fake but she didn't need to know that... also I'm not going to just walk up to her and talk about my hobbies, that's what an extrovert would do and... I'm not that, even though she did ask what I was drawing when I was drawing on a screen while I was trying to draw a side perspective of a head so I guess she could be an extrovert even though her body language told a whole different story)

If you were wondering I'm not in a crush (and even if I was I'd stay away from everyone to keep my introverted depressed isolated personality by wishing to be alone, to be honest being alone isn't that bad)

I'm just happy to see another human being with relatable hobbies in my monkey infested class

Also Nino is slightly higher than Alex in terms of relationship since we've known each other for longer than a single day... we just rarely say a few things to each other in an English lesson, I'm still looking up to her for trying to quiet down the class when our classmates are messing around and for being genuinely nice... also her anime style art is astonishing

Where was I? Oh right, none of us are friends even though Nini and Alex had a very brief friendly interaction, when Nini visited our class at break time and heard Alex mention something about anime she screamed in excitement and hugged Alex, (for context someone Googled “the death of death note” on Google and it was shown on screen so they started talking about anime) so after that Nini Googled Attack on Titan (so I think Alex said something about Attack on Titan and if Nini was a big fan I think that’s what all of that was about)

I just heard Alex isn’t joining our class from her own mouth while she was talking to the Georgian teacher

At first I thought she’d join next year, it’s kind of sad to see her go permanently because even if I like being alone it would make it at least a little bit easier for me to save my sanity while being surrounded by creatures that I can only describe as apes because... well... that’s what they act like no matter how good their grades are, actually they act much worse than even monkeys do

Anyway our Georgian teacher gave her, her phone number for Alex to be able to call her

This is useless information I know but maybe it'll pay off in the future, who knows what the future holds

In my mind I still think the future most likely has nothing in store, something that I wouldn't expect or the worst outcome there could be.

What I see relatable in Nini

Back in 1st to 3rd grades (I think) I had a tendency to bang against my table with my arm and tell everyone to shut up while the teacher was speaking

I now realize I might have just made more noise by doing it but I hated how everyone else was acting, that was around the time when I realized that screaming loudly to shut up wouldn't magically make everyone shut up like in the movies and I had thoughts like if I had clones of myself and they were in class they'd be as quiet as a vacuum of space

In between then and now I didn't really do anything about it

Today the best I can do is try to stay calm and if I get angry enough and see someone crossing the line (like using a phone in the lesson or being snoopy and walking around when the lesson started) I'd just throw something at them to stop them from what they're doing like either an eraser or the whole pencil case

She seems to be trying to do the same but only with words and not so loudly

We actually talked about how we hated our classmates and how sometimes we thought of killing them... okay that sounds incredibly messed up now that I'm typing it but I think that's proof that she wants the class to be more obedient towards school rules

I ripped and bit out a quarter of half of a notebook

After my outrage towards rudeness of my dad I realized that it was my grandma's notebook so... you might already know how ashamed of myself I am

The least I could do is give her another notebook along with the torn out one

I actually made a 3d scan of the notebook so that you can see yourself

Link: <https://poly.cam/capture/64C24911-4F8A-40CE-8A9A-AE3B6F0B9E40>

The Under Presents

It is an insanely well made VR game, if you have one you should definitely check it out

It plays around with so many creative ideas and it has such creative game mechanics

I'd like to talk about a part of my experience but I don't want you to be spoiled so if you have VR I couldn't recommend it more, (also yeah we got a VR headset a day ago, now it's April 17th 2022, mom and dad got us this for my birthday and I seem to be a person making the most use of it, I'll try to use the VR headset to teach myself how to control myself from playing for too long so that I won't get addicted to it, that way I'll continue

writing things like this to you people reading these notes, come up with more stories, draw more characters and continue making short projects) if you don't have a headset you can watch a game play of it unless you want to experience it in the near future

It's a shame that it's not that popular and I wish more people played it, it came out back in 2019 and the fact that people such as Markiplier and DanTdm haven't tried it out is astonishing to me

I'm going to get to what I've experienced so if you don't want to be spoiled I recommend you don't read this part

Are you done playing it? Need a glass of water?
Here you go

Anyway since I couldn't replay through it because every time I tried it showed me the "snap to do this thing" room where an elderly man kept looking at me so it made the experience more important to me

It was as if it was a real life experience (not in terms of graphics in that case it's very well stylized) in which you can only experience it once... at least for me

When I saw my clone for the first time I realized what I had to do immediately

We played a piano together by making finger snapping noises since we couldn't interact with the piano

Next loop we played patty cake next to the door before he stopped and snapped his fingers twice (I came up with that so if I wanted to say thank you or yes or something positive I'd snap my fingers twice) and after that tried to play the other piano but I accidentally moved it around so my clone was just playing air

One loop later I saw two clones and I was surprised before my heart dropped after I accidentally pulled out their masks and... killed them

I put my arms on my head before looking around to who I thought was going to be my future self

I sadly dropped the masks on the ground, then grabbed the clock from the table and pointed it towards where I expected my future self to be, I

didn't know how bodies would interact with him if I grabbed the clock maybe he couldn't so I threw it up and caught it couple of times before depressingly dropping it along with the masks

When there was another loop and saw my 3rd clone kill the other two I put my hands on top of my head just like he did

I realized that you can grab what your clone is carrying and we both were grabbing the clock until he dropped it

I pat him on the back as if I meant to say "It's going to be okay" before he went through the door

Then I tried bringing the dropped clock along with me to test if you could teleport with the item with you and I did, I had two clocks when I went through the door in the room of doors

I saw door knobs on the floor so I grabbed one and since I didn't know that this was the final loop I pointed the other door knob next to me so that my future self could grab it

When I got to the restaurant I ate a carrot, a two headed fish and an apple in that order, before I knew that they could regenerate I put it next to me as if I was meaning to give the other food to my

future self, I was still hoping that there would be more loops... also I tried to eat the metal shard that was in the middle of the table

I didn't do anything significant in the rest of the game but it was still so interesting

The fact that there's a person who's normally moving in a stuck time in the ship within a bottle whose hand I tried to wave and memories of bottles not only letting you hear the sound from the bottle but being able to see it, the other bottles randomly lighting up the darkness and how in one of the memories the tall masked guy was talking to the elderly man about the ship in a bottle were so freaking good

Yep... yep that's all I can remember

Oh and also how I tried to dance while snapping my fingers in the circle where the tall guy was projected because I thought I'd be able to see my projection in the future, also since I had to spin a wheel to project him I tried spinning it the opposite side and it made him blue to red for a second, I don't know if it was going to happen anyway or if spinning it the opposite side might have done something

I found a way to replay the game... apparently I had to turn off and on our vr headset

I still think not playing through it again will make it feel more important to me so that I'll be able to remember it better as well

Also I forgot to mention that the music was so good that it's still stuck in my mind

I'll go redraw the avatar of the game now

The Under Presents Multi Player

Being in VR at 8 o'clock when everyone was still sleeping made me feel isolation even if I knew there were people in the house

I did play multi player of "Under Presents" 4 days ago (It's Easter right now and it was a break day 4 days ago, as of now it's 21 April 2022, also I promised myself to only play vr on break days such as weekends... and for some reason I try to be extra kind and fastidious (tidy) after I'm done playing Vr I don't know why though)

I came here to type a mechanic I found out in the game when I looked at one of the players using it, it's not really a spoiler to the story it's a game mechanic that you could use

If you're playing multi player in "The Under Presents" you can pull out your mask and snap your fingers on top of the mask to ignite a blue flame, if you snap your fingers on said flame it'll create items, the first Item is an onion not too exciting but if you ignite the flame again and put an item in the fire like the onion that you made appear and then snap at it again it'll create a different item

Also you can create something completely different if you slide your finger around the ends of the mask when the flame is ignited

This is just a quick explanation of the mechanics nothing more

Now that I think about it this game is exactly what I was hoping to play as a kid

A game where every single individual person's life can be happening simultaneously and be seen by you and how those different people with different lives interact with others with other lives and maybe have them casually mention something you've seen first hand

It's like hearing something that you shouldn't have it makes you feel like you're experiencing someone else's life

The only time I've experienced such a thing is when I went up stairs early to the art class and heard someone talking on a phone about 7th B class not being able to have art class upstairs

I was from the 7th b class so I went down stairs sprinted into the room and mentioned that we

actually weren't having art class upstairs but instead in class

Random ideas I got in a car on the way to Kutaishi in Easter holiday

Could you make a machine that could use the pumping gas from the back of a car to make electricity?

If you made a long hallway so smooth, well lit and devoided of detail and drove a car without accelerating it would a person still know that they're moving or more specifically would they feel like they're moving

They could hear the wheels turning so they could hear that but would they outright feel themselves moving through space like this even without the sound of the surroundings

Sometimes when I'm bored and have nothing to do I just turn off my mind, not in a sleeping sense of the word but instead I stop thinking, not caring about what time it is or how much time is left I just look forwards knowing that at one point in time when I'm going to reach my destination I'll think of this whole experience as just a blip in time

Story Thought Training

If I see problems with stories that I think about I call them "training" for coming up with stories so that I won't make such mistakes later

This time I thought of a story where Alex

Is an anxious Teenager who's also introverted, cowardly and sometimes questions his own existence in life

He one day he started having strange hallucinations where his fingers or hands would multiply and clip through his real one but he realized it awfully soon that those weren't hallucinations he was cloning his body

(I couldn't come up with a way of how he got this power from, the first thing I thought was of him actually being a fusion of twins and them fusing before their birth but that wouldn't explain how he can clone himself and also mean that there could be more people out there with that ability)

Over time he learnt how to clone more and more parts of his body, he kept his ability a secret because he was afraid people would think of him as a freak

He accidentally clones himself when he goes out of control, his body vibrates and his clone clips through him multiple times as he cries in the corner not knowing what to do
Alex imagined clone becoming evil or him having to share his life with him for the rest of his life, those thoughts made him snap and do the unthinkable

When the clone appeared in front of him Alex pushed him away, opened the drawer pulled out the shot gun and shot his clone, when the clone barely reached out his hand towards Alex he hit the clone in the head with it

Alex collapsed on the ground, before he could even process what he's done he heard his Neighbors banging on the entrance door so he put on a mask,

put food in his backpack and escaped through the window

When police arrived at his home they saw that his shot gun only had his own finger prints but it was dropped off far away from him AND the foot prints on his blood were the same as the shoes that he was wearing which wouldn't make sense if he shot himself how could he make his own foot prints on his own blood and then... wait

They saw foot prints made of blood which stopped in one place, where someone took those shoes off, they were not only the same exact replica of the shoes dead Alex was wearing but it was the same size

So the legend was born, when people found out about this story the collective internet started making up theories and hypotheses of what happened

I then imagined Alex learning to be okay with permanently cloning himself, even multiple times and realizing that they aren't any different from him, they're feeling and thinking the exact same way

The second time he cloned himself was at night in a cave when he felt isolation, he still preferred being alone but not like this

When they went on a stroll through the forest his clone suggested if they should go different paths so that they'll be able to talk about different things instead of being able to guess what each other thought about

Also they talked about how if the clone could get Alexe's clothes would Alex having the backpack on his back lead to that bag therefore also the stuff inside the bag to get cloned too?

That was pretty much all I thought about which is a short unfinished story but I see many problems with it like how such a person could be terrified of having to share his life with a clone and reveal his secret that he'd kill his clone

Alex was on the run after what he did which is also why he had to lie to people's faces about who he really is even when they think he is the spitting image of "the long lost twin" (they made up a

theory that the killer made a clue of them looking the exact same which is why they think he might be the killer, maybe a long lost twin)

Oh I also imagined that the clone comes back in the future of the story

He was standing over Alex with the full moon shining behind him, with a sick grin he says “the world will know what you did to me, you sick heartless monster”

What if villains and heroes tried to be opposites

What if there was a story about a hero striving to become a villain but realize that he's too kind to be a villain

And a villain who wanted to become a hero but had an evil nature that he realized he had after pressure was put on him

Both striving to be one thing but ending up finding out that they're something else and that their ideologies only work with the things they don't want to be

Like how the hero was crying and feeling sadness for someone on his team dying, he got enraged because of this but not because of the death of someone else but because he's acting like a human being, unlike a villain who'd either not care or enjoy the death and torture of others

He just... didn't which is why he couldn't continue his family's legacy, even his ability to control light was something he was proud of when he thought he was just special but when he realized what he truly was it felt more like a scar reminding him what he is than a special ability

He still has flaws like selfishly trying to reach his goals but when it comes down to him saving a live

of a person he's going to try to do it no matter what no matter how much he wants to be a villain

He makes himself think that he's doing it for evil deeds like forcing information out of them when in reality he knows that's not why he's doing it

While the villain when he realized that he was different from the rest by listening to his emotions and only caring about torturing his enemy he got a mental break down because for his whole life he thought everyone was normal like him and that they just needed to get angry to release their true selves

After what he did to the innocent family of the people who they fought off from the village he swore to himself to listen to the people who know how to be a hero even though at night when everyone was asleep he'd still go back to the battle ground to beat up, rip off organs and burn the faces of the corpses of people who made him annoyed or angry

He would have to learn how to be a smart, strategic and ruthless villain that we normally see at the beginning of a story

I even came up with a time when the hero beats all the challenges the villain had up his arsenal so the villain comes up with an idea

He literally makes himself seem like he's trying to manipulate the hero from doing something which in this case is drinking something from a mug and when he refuses the villain takes it away and smiles saying that he made a wrong choice, then he drinks the drink and then looks weakened and shocked, he looks back at his table and sees a mug which looks the exact same as the one he drank from, then he looked back at the hero angrily before he collapses on the floor

The hero since he was selfish realized that the villain was trying to make him think that he was trying to poison him when in reality it was supposed to be a drink that would give him power but the villain got confused with which cup was witch because he did have an extra cup with poison in it so that when the battle would start the hero would think it also contained a strengthening potion

So the hero walks up to the cup and looks at it but since in that part of the story he already beat his selfishness he throws the cup away and breaks it because he'd rather work for his power instead of making himself special the easy way

The villain gets up and laughs because his whole plan was to make him think that that was his whole plan when in reality he just drank something that did nothing and pretended to die from poison and left the real poison on his table

Since the villain thought the hero was as selfish as he was prior he made a mistake that making him think that he'd gain power by doing something that would kill him would work

My school accident... less like an accident and more like just aggressive screaming

In my school I got enraged when two random students who just got in our class acting like smarta**es saying things like “we’ll lean in to doing crime” or some crap like that as if they were from a street gang or something

Then one of them said the n word and I went crazy

I kicked away my table and started screaming on top of my lungs “ HOW MANY RE****ED RACIST IDIOTS ARE IN THIS SCHOOL” because I’ve already had to deal with two other annoying idiots

One was a short blond haired idiot from my class

And then there’s this annoying Indian looking kid from class 9a

Fun fact before that in the same day a lesson or two before he was typing things like f*** n word trump meme on a school computer and showing it to other classmates as if he was proud of himself

That was a moment when I got so mad I felt my heart pumping harder even if I still ignored him and calmed down by breathing in and out

I even thought to myself "I swear to god if he does that again I'll crack his spine" and more annoyingly he stops just as I thought to myself that (also at that time we were using computers in the library because our French class got skipped so we had to get information about Biology or something)

Anyway after I screamed in class while looking down then I looked up and around and... both of them were gone

I really doubt that they were scared of me as mom thought but instead scared that the teachers might have heard that

Then the teachers came and my Georgian teacher calmed me down and asked what that was all about

I didn't say anything so she asked people around me and if they assumed something that was wrong I just corrected them

one of the nice teachers asked me what happened and I explained that he was being racist and that I didn't believe that students like that are even allowed in this school but then they said that this was life

at night mom and I talked about this because the teacher not only told this to my dad so I'd leave school earlier (which I didn't because why would I skip English class) but also mom found out

she told me that I needed anger management and even offered to take me to a psychiatrist

Then she assumed I just had a lot of energy that I had to unleash so she told me that I should do sports in the holidays

I agreed on Basketball but also she told me this

that they didn't mean to harm anyone's feelings but did it as a joke and that they're acting like kids and that they don't see the full picture like I could

This surprised me because even if I still think she might be wrong about their intentions it makes me

feel mentally older and being able to see the full picture while most of the others act as I put it “like monkeys”

Even though I’m still dumb and not creative I’m still surprised others can’t do that

I guess going through depression and suicidal thoughts for 4 years has its ups

I really hoped everyone else saw the world as deeply as I do but apparently it’s not normal for them

And this is another reason I won’t have kids, they’d have to struggle to get to be able to do this and do things alone to be more independent... unlike me And I’d rather have no kids instead of intentionally giving them suicidal thoughts which would make them hate me so that they’d see the world more deeply, clearly, be more kind and relate to people who go through struggles after they beat depression

Oh and also this “school accident” happened like... 2 days ago, now it’s 7th May 2022, also mom let me stay home to manage my anger and get less stress from going to school after getting used to online school for 2 years, we agreed to do this for

only couple of days so as far as I'm concerned this is the last day I'll stay home

I finally got an opportunity to get more free time to focus on my hobbies and even wrote a story about a robot kid which isn't earth shattering but I haven't thought of a story for a while now because of school work so I'll get any time I can get to

And no even when it's school time I can't do more than one or four subjects in the end of the day because they take so much time

Like physics, math and chemistry with Grandma and English on my own, which shows just how lazy but also how slow I am at learning

Hello and welcome to the Wheel of Pain

I'll randomly predict what people will hate about this and say it like an aggressive commenter because I'll have no idea what people might say about this

Or if they'll even read it... or if... I'll even be remembered...

Sorry I got off track, let's begin:

1 Mr Coffie Edderson says

“ your pronunciation is so bad it’s melting my brain, how lazy can you be not to double check all the 70’000 words that you’ve written ”

2 Karen’s teeth says

“ how much space did you leave blank dear lord, stop making yourself seem like you’ve written more than you actually did ”

Reply: it takes me a few years to find places where I need to go now that it’s longer so many blank spaces are like bookmarks for places where I want to go and also it frees up space that I’ll need to write in

3 Brofessor Tree Jr says

“ there are many good concepts in this don’t get me wrong and I know this is called “short story IDEAS” BUT how many unfinished terrible stories are you going to make huh? “

Or

“ you’re so unimaginative it hurts “

4 Whattsup dawg says

“ maybe delete the part about Roblox bullies it’s so cringe “

Reply: yeah I should do that, thanks mr... dog... just kidding I haven’t even read it at all yet, I don’t remember anything that I wrote in it

5 Hmmmmm.... says

“ If you really wanted to leave something behind for us to read why is the first thing you see in this just a bunch of names of stories that you’ll most likely forget forever “

Reply: I should have done that and it shows how I changed my mind about just leaving names after I made the story about “Rewritten story of Broly”

also none of it is rewritten I just thought of them while listening to music and then wrote about them but I still did make some stories that I either changed up or rewritten for them to make more sense

Another Reply: oh so you admit you made a mistake?
Then why don’t you fix that
Something random says

“ something that I haven’t considered “

Idea of making Lyrics deeper by using
inevitability as a toll for implication

When I heard these lyrics “I dance to your
heartbeat” I thought to myself

If his heart beat stops obviously you'd stop dancing but if your dancing represents your life then...

Which also means that even if she is dancing to his heartbeat he doesn't beat his heart from her dancing so does he not care about her well being as much as she does?

I know it all only works if you think of her dancing as a representation of her being active, alive and lively but it's so creepy if you think that way

I thought if there were songs which sounded very fun and positive on the surface but if something inevitable happened it would give a darker tone and implication

Kind of like poems of Natsuki but in a form of music

Like let's say you're a kid and since you don't understand the brutality of life nor read between the lines you think of that music as fun and go lucky

But when you age and your life falls apart and you learn to see more substance and meaning in things when you hear the song again it is a huge punch in the gut

the music never changed but your perception of it did and it changed according to the changes that happened in your life

First happy and mindless to deep and brutal

If you like edgy and dark music it's fine it's music after all but in my opinion in story telling perspective that way of story telling would be way more impactful

Climbing... I just now thought of turning my text completely white so you'd have to change it back to black in order to see sort of like an Easter egg but if I'm going to have to print these onto actual paper one day I don't think that'll work

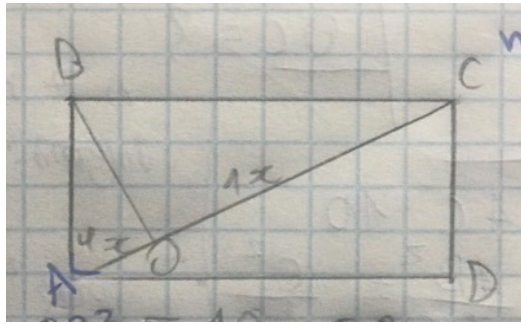
Climbing- this is near your journey's end but a start of mine, I'm happy and sad at the same time that I met you here

I know I'm asking for too much but could you create sun glasses with text in between the quotes? It's getting very bright in this white void and I need all help I can get to get to the top " "

grabs it I appreciate that

Climbing

Thinking of a rectangle as a world



When I was doing math this randomly made me think about the universe and how if we lived in the ACD triangle in the rectangle we'd only know of the existence of a letter O and a triangle shaped boarder

While the world around it would have so much more unique things that we'd never experience

The rectangle represents our universe and the letters outside of the boarders are things that we might never see

even if I made a small gap next to letter A by mistake

it's hilarious how coincidentally I talked about us knowing about the existence of the letter O and that it's so close to the gap

That was just what randomly popped into my mind
while doing Math with Grandma

It's May 10th 2022

Looking at the Clouds

When I'm done looking at screens and staying
alone in my room with curtains hiding the outside
world and light sometimes I like to take a second to
look outside at the sky

The patterns of clouds, how the sun shines through
or reflects on them, the different colors of the sky
and clouds all those things make it look beautiful
and new every time

It's like looking at our galaxy in the night sky but
instead of the same thing over and over you see
new views every time which makes them feel
special

I also think to myself no living being will ever see
this pattern of clouds in probably billions of years
because of how specifically they'd need to be

shaped in the sky and how they'd also need to stand in one specific place to see them that way

Also it's not only terrifying but amazing to see giant clouds move quickly from very far away

You know in your perspective it's slow but when it's that big and that far you know it's going quickly which is pretty exciting for me

It's probably because I don't spend much time outside looking at the sky and unlike a screen which has limits of how detailed things can be my eyes looking at them just makes it seem so much more special than what you could see on a screen

It's very obvious I know but still

It shows how much better it is to see it with your own eyes than on a screen because you don't feel as much depth on a screen just like how couple months back when I looked at my art of boom box I've only remembered it through a screen so looking at it again irl made it feel weirdly better for me to see to the point that it formed a smile on my face when I saw it

I'm scared

I'm terrified at the thought that I won't be able to continue the short story ideas, that my mental state will completely alter and die out to the point that everything I loved doing would turn into a chore

There are many things I say over and over and over because I'm not sure if I've said it or not like how I used to think about things, how I always thought of the worst outcome even if it wasn't true that it would happen I knew something outrageous would happen just because the world would get a laugh out of it

It's so scary to die before you do, your true self becoming a corpse and your body being left as a husk of what it used to be

I'm terrified of the thought that one day I might actually need to kill myself and force myself to do it when I started actually caring about my life

When I was suicidal I hated my life and that's what kept me going and motivated me to get closer to the edge

But now... I...

I'm scared of never having time to do these things

Having so many responsibilities that I won't be able to write these, come up with any story nor do any animation project

I feel like the age of 18 is a deadline because that's the year you're told to take a gun bash your childhood with it and shoot it until it stops moving

Then you're forced to rip out its organs and digest it as nothing but a memory a memory that'll never be lived again a memory which only makes things worse when you're going through hell

Because if you don't know the existence of heaven even hell could be a normal to you

I only started talking about this after watching Jacksepticeye play "The Beginner's Guide" I guess this game is really a way for me to start thinking about things and tell it to... a void...

I'm like the game designer aren't I... I'm going to isolate myself by writing these things to the point that I won't be able to come up with anything meaningful anymore

I think I'm already in that stage I think I'm just repeating whatever I've already told you

I'm terrified nobody reads this but I already said that and I'm afraid people will forget me but a memory of a person is just a husk of what that person was

Which is why I was sad to see my grandpa go he was left as nothing but a memory but so many decades of experience and memory was inside his mind that I never actually got to see... well other than a single word to a question of what he was afraid of

I am sorry if I'm repeating myself to the point of pointlessness

I'm... sorry

It's like I'm not going through anything meaningful anymore which is why I go back to what happened before

Or I am going through something right now but don't even realize it

The whole point of the game was that the creator never showed his work to other people but even if I'm trying to do that I believe nobody will see it anyway

which is why I'm isolating myself again and if the creator ended up making games that made you intentionally feel bad and then stopped... I'm terrified that that will be my future

I'll die on the street with no job starving not being able to sing my final notes to you

I don't know if I should force myself to do my hobbies or writing about things before my death but I think I'll turn it meaningless if I make it my work instead of something I enjoy

But if I don't work and just wait for motivation I'll never get anything done and might even get worse at doing those things because I didn't get enough practice

Again I don't know if I already said that hell it might not even matter because to other people everything I write might be meaningless, that it'll

feel like a chore that they're forced to do even if they read it

It's as if all of the mumbling I'm doing is only meaningful to me and everything I write will be meaningless to everyone else even if there will be anyone who's curious enough to read it

I wish I could read the stories of others, it would bring me joy to read about other people's struggles, ideas and beliefs

But even then I won't understand them enough, even then I'll still be losing time that I could've used to do something else

I'm only 16 I have a whole life ahead of me but that's only when you think you'll be able to live longer than 2 years

I'm not creative I'm not smart and I don't remember a single thing that people are trying to teach me in school so... what do you think I can give to the world that will allow me to get a job and live in the future

Even if I do I'll still never have as much time to work on these than as a child until I retire but by the time I retire my mental state will either be

changed to the point that I'll be a different person or not changed but only degraded

The only reason we live is because we give ourselves an illusion that there is a reason for living

I'll be honest I didn't even remember why I was writing short story ideas

If I just wanted other people to know about me after my death or just because I was really that scared of death so at least writing about my life could be a desperate way for me to live on somehow

Even if I already know text isn't as good as a full fledged memory

The only reason I'm breathing right now is because I was too scared when I was suicidal and I'm even more scared of death now even if in reality nothing has changed

To me there's still no good reason of living the only thing in my mind is " I have to do this work, this is my responsibility " as if I'm trying to ignore that even the work that I do might be meaningless and that all of what I'm working on will still be hidden away and die along with the planet or along with

the language that it was written in or it might have already died because I wasn't descriptive enough back then to explain my thoughts about something and now it's gone

I'm stressing out right now, my head hurts and it's 6:26AM right now

I woke up at 4am and... SEE? I wrote down what time it is but do you think that I think that you think that you care about this at all? No

I'm just trying to write down insignificant information just because I'm so afraid I think of any information about myself incredibly voluble

As I wrote that my heart felt terrible and when I say my heart I literally mean my heart started feeling bad

I think this is how my heart felt constantly back then but now that my memory of my past got foggy I can never tell

This is why I also lost my ability to feel Nostalgia towards anything, even if I remember them my mind still lost its ability to know the actual amount of time it's been since then

If you are here with me if you are reading this right now please write about yourself, please show it to other people by making it public if you're comfortable with it

There's still time for you to do this because who knows when the "golden age" of our lives might degrade we should do everything with that stage of our lives to leave ourselves behind

Even if you just want your family to get to know you better after your end and nobody else even that is okay

I remember recommending this to someone else and they said "I'd like to but I'm too lazy" you can't let your laziness let yourself be forgotten

But if you're not lazy then... what am I talking about

I'm actually lazy, I physically can't force myself to learn lessons and even if I do I can't physically remember all the things that others easily do

It's not because I have any mental disabilities it's only because I'm lazy

Now it's 6:55am

Never mind now it's 7:01

I'm thinking to myself you won't actually be sad to be finished with reading about me because it might be more like a chore than anything you enjoy

Even if I try to make it interesting it might have no effect to anybody

It's like screaming on top of my lungs in a tube which can permanently echo my voice, people might hear me talking from the other side but they can't talk back to me because by the time they hear it I'll be a starved corpse

My head feels heavy, I'm hearing something in my head it's 7:05 and I feel exhausted

My little animation project

This is a speech that I'm supposed to make to the audience in school for my project

This is the animation I'll be talking about:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fHk5IJWOk9E>

Now that all of that is out of the way let's begin:

1. To make the animation that you saw I didn't seek out information FOR the project I was using what I've already learnt with my experience in drawing and the experience I've attained during it

I was already interested in writing short stories and drawing even before this project so it wasn't exactly something new

But that wasn't enough to motivate me to make a full-fledged animation that I'd put that much effort into, however I got motivated to do it after watching an animation video on Youtube about something very personal to me

My belief that death was a permanent end instead of a stepping stone for another stage of life led me to like that animated video and got an idea to recreate it but with my characters, so the lines you hear in my animation are the voice lines which I got from that other animation

I'll explain it briefly... fine I'll be honest this will take a significant part of this but the first character we've seen in the video was the style of art that I developed back in 2019, and references to the orange stickman such as the tombstone in the far back, the painting in the bus, and the Slenderman statue in the front of the bus are references to my second ever animated character who was animated back in 2018, the Orange stickman originated from a video called "Stickman vs Minecraft" which was made by "Alan Becker" back in 2015 so after making animations with that character I tried to come up with my character which leads to the creation of my second ever style

Sorry for taking so much time but I just wanted to show why these characters mean so much to me and their back stories, also since I know that I'll die one day I feel more comfortable knowing that I at least mentioned the stories behind these characters to people

2. Anyway for this project I had to make sure to do a couple of things to make the "animation" (it's more of a sketch really) make it work

1) the first rule of my was to redraw the art over and over and over again until it was drawn well enough even though I still made mistakes which is why I should've re-watched the video to spot any mistakes such as appearing and disappearing lines or the characters not being drawn fully (that's something I learnt AFTER the animation)

2) for number two adding more symbolisms and Easter eggs like when the new style screams angrily the rain behind him is bigger and rougher but when he calms down after old-style hugs him the rain gets thinner as in calmer/less extreme

Spoiler warning I'm going to explain every detail of this animation from now on because I know people won't put enough thought into them

how plants next to the tombstones and how broken they were physically translated their age, since Orange stickman was one of THE first animated characters his gravestone is so old it even needed wood planks as support so that it wouldn't fall over, also the plant next to it grew so much it grew up to be a tree which made a crack on the tombstone

Or how there's a dragon ball on old style's grave symbolizing that he was not only a fan of dragon ball but his hair design was even intended to show that, I tried to make his hair look like a mix of hairstyles from the show but one of them already had such hairstyle at one point of the show...

Or how the street light represented the lives of the styles and how if the light turned off they died (I got that idea from a video game called "Beginner's Guide" since street lights had a meaning for the developer in his games and added it throughout his work)

Or how the end of the “new” style’s life leads to the video's ending, showing how it feels to be dead aka nothing at all, which we can only experience the beginning and end of by sleeping but death is a permanent version of that

Or how the bus is the oldest thing in this animation since it’s at least as old as the Orange Stickman but also how death is as old as life itself

Or how the Orange stickman’s grave has his Slender man tie on his grave

Or how when they were hugging the scene shows the new style closer to the camera compared to the old style showing that he feels more empty inside because he’s going to experience death firsthand even if he tried to stay calm and positive even before his death (which new style also tried to do by smiling for the last time of his life before being engulfed in darkness)

Or hell even the “Bus stop” sign behind “new style” aged up and broke down with holes made by the past nails that were pinning the corners of the sign after we see him in the flash-forward scene with the newest style

I just really wanted to mention all of those because people might mistake them for something else or never put as much thought into them... what was I talking about again? Oh right what I did to complete it

3) redraw the final art again but in a slightly different way so in animation it’ll look more lively and less boring

because watching the same frame for a long time isn't exactly interesting but watching two of the same art looping gives it a sense of style that I really wanted to add to my animation

4) add as much substance to it and add a message

For this one, it wasn't anything creative it was about how the end of someone's life is a permanent death of their mind aka the thing that keeps all of their personality and memories and beliefs

But also that such thing could be considered for art styles because when people significantly change their art style they rarely go back to doing what they used to do the exact way they used to do it so you could say even Art Style has a life cycle

Me and my mom's conversation about my hate towards my classmates

On Viber she said: saba you sent some messages but they're now deleted

I said: I deleted them because it would sound like whining about my emotional state, I was just blinded by anger towards my class mates

I'll just sent it again if you're interested

My classmates are screaming and talking around me, they're playing games in a lesson and speaking like street kids

They're using stupid words and harassing each other

One of those meat heads was so stupid he literally spoke out loud "what should I do in this exercise" to another class mate in a writing test

And the teacher didn't say anything about it

That's when I realized that he doesn't know that $5,5/10$ is $0,55$ and that F in physics $=mg$

I am writing this as he is making duck noises next to me and they're all laughing

He even got off his seat just to do whatever he wants like turning off a website that they were using and then congratulates himself for it

In physics when he heard someone made a mistake he literally just asked the teacher what mistake it was while giggling and when the teacher asked "why" he outright said to her face "to make fun of him" this is just another level of annoyance and I can't put up with it

And now he's asking to leave earlier even after the teacher let them play Kahoot OF THEIR CHOICE which every teacher knows makes them act like under grown monkeys just by hearing that they're going to play it

It's all messing with my nerves

I think I should skip just one more day if you allow me

I'm just emotionally exhausted at this point

I sent it back when I was in school but there was no internet there

Then we just made some things clear how I sent it to her today and then she told me that we should talk about it

After the conversation THIS happened

Today May 16 2022

The hate of my classmates continue

I had emotions burst out of me out of nowhere

When mom told me that what stupid irresponsible retarded and outright cruel things that my classmates do is not my business

When I left that room I started laughing loudly while crying

To the point that when I reached my room and got in my little sister got in asking if I was okay

I don't know but throughout my conversation with her I started laughing random times a little or a little loudly

When we finished I forced out all of my sound laughing as tears came out of my eyes, my head hurt and I felt rage towards how even she doesn't care

She outright told me "they're just kids they'll grow out of it" as if people 3-2 years away from being ADULTS are going to have much time to change

I hate them because NOBODY TRIES to explain to them exactly what they're doing wrong and I know even if they did they're so stupid they'll completely ignore all of it

Which is why I started thinking if I can't hint them towards making them think "did I do something

wrong” by telling the teachers about the wrong they’re doing I’ll instead bash their head open if they fucking dare to

I don’t care if they die, I don’t care if they’ll live as long as the rest will know as long as I’m their classmate they’re fucked

Which as my mom told me will be forever because even after you end school life they’ll still be your old classmates

She thinks I should have a relationship with my classmates and I couldn’t disagree more

I’d rather saw their face off and send it to their parents as a present with a note “you did this” instead of having anything to do with a: racist, jerk, alcohol addict, smug, annoying, ignorant, selfish, idiotic and disgusting shit bags

All of those words weren’t just chosen for effect I literally mean that they have those traits

More spelling reminders

plan for the three upcoming years (2020– 2023):
study at university

a In the next three upcoming years I will be
studying at university.

b By the end of next year I will have been
studying for a year.

c By the end of 2023 I will have studied for three
years.

I don't wish to be famous

I don't want to be famous because it has a lot of drawbacks like meeting the expectations of other people or trying to do something that made me popular better than before

(even if I should still definitely strive to get better at things)

So I don't want to be a star but I want to be like a literal star, when people look up into the sky at night and see a star they aren't looking at it as it is currently but instead how it used to be like hundreds of years ago

I want to leave notes that people will actually read after my lifetime and I wish to be an inspiration for other people to start writing about themselves before THEIR annihilation

At least to people who actually think deeply about these kinds of things and are afraid of the inevitability of death

Actually I care about that so much every time I archive something of mine I think of what someone's reaction to it would be like if they were motivated enough to remember and find every single scrap of it like: oh so THAT'S how Boombox (the character) looks like, oh I remember he said that before he probably forgot that he did

And stuff like that

Let's zoom out outside our universe through hypotheses

If we couldn't see stars in the night sky the only things we could naturally think of happening outside of our solar system would be that there would be infinite stars like the sun and other planets and that's it

we wouldn't have guessed that all of those stars would form a galaxy shaped disk with the most light coming from the centre

That's why I think there aren't JUST many universes out there but also something bigger that the universes are a part of

The universes might be a wave making a gravitational reaction with one another like particles when the object they're a part of gets hotter

or there could just be a ball of universes but there were so many small universes so close to one another that they all condensed and made our universe which might be a loop of our universe being born by smaller universes and our universe condensing with other universes to give birth to a bigger universe

or all those universes are nonexistent and our universe is the only one remaining and its death would lead to a new era of existence

Like how there's an estimation that era of black holes will start after all stars die out but in this case the universes are stars and a black hole is something we'll have to discover

Who knows

If we're going to hit wall that we can't cross which might stop our advancement in understanding reality or die soon or just don't have good enough technology to make those discoveries yet hypotheses and theories will be the only way we'll be able to understand it

I just like making up ideas of something nobody knows about, I know they're most likely wrong but if a 1000 monkeys can type Shakespeare then maybe thousands of years of theory crafting will lead us to finding the truth without knowing that it was the truth in the first place

Again I'm sorry if I said something multiple times, if you don't remember I guess we're on the same page but if you do remember I'm sorry and if I didn't even do that I'd rather mention it instead of ignore it

School Conference

There's going to be a school conference in a few days... okay I'll start from the beginning

a month ago (before I looked at the age of the Youtube video I thought it was couple of weeks ago... yikes) I mentioned to my English teacher that I was trying to finish an animation because the only person I remember mentioning it to was my mom

the teacher unexpectedly was actually interested and offered me to show the class once I've finished it and maybe even attending a conference to show my project to other people

I unlike back in 2016 (when I took acting classes and even acted in a stage outside of our school) I had stage fright but I decided to do it

A day or two later I showed it to them after I uploaded it on Youtube and they actually liked it even if I still thought and still do that it was not perfect and that I should've taken a slightly more time to fix it instead of the dread of my birthday being a dead line overtake me

One of them actually said a theory that the story was a loop about deaths of styles over time, I don't remember her name which is incredibly offensive but I can't remember the names of some of my class mates and still remember how years ago there were 15 of us which is incredibly outdated up to this point sooo... it's nothing new... sorry (other than to the people who I'd rather not even remember the names of because that's what I do to people who I hate)

So I said yes to the conference couldn't find time to actually memorize the lines that I've written

This past two days I haven't been able to say the lines by heart but was able to say some stuff but in a different way

Today the teacher told me that I also had to make a presentation of it (lucky me... that was sarcastic I can't exactly translate my sound through text)

So here's the "speech" (I don't like calling it that it's too grandiose but I can NOT remember a single word that describes it)

My little animation project

1. To make the animation that you saw I didn't seek out any new information FOR the animation, I was using what I've already learnt with my experience with drawing and the experience that I've attained during the process of making it

I was already interested in writing short stories and drawing way before this project so the idea of making an animation wasn't exactly something new

But that wasn't enough to motivate me to make a full-fledged animation that I'd put that much effort into

That was until I watched an animation video on Youtube about something very personal to me

My belief that death was a permanent end of one's life instead of a stepping stone for another stage of one led me to like that animated video and inspired me to recreate it but with my characters

so the lines you hear in my "animation" are the voice lines which I got from that animation... which itself got

the audio from a series that I don't remember the name of

I'll explain it briefly... fine I'll be honest this will take a significant part of this "speech" but the first character we've seen in the video was the style of art that I developed back in 2019, and references to the orange stickman such as the tombstone in the far back, the painting in the bus, and the Slenderman references (his form) by the statue in the front of the bus are references to my second ever animated character who was animated back in 2018 in a channel that now doesn't exist... I can't restore the old videos at all so the first two animations I've ever done are the only animations that are left from my past

The Orange stickman originated from a video called "Stickman vs Minecraft" which was made by "Alan Becker" back in 2015 so after making animations with that character I tried to come up with my character which lead to the creation of my first ever style

Sorry for taking so much time but I just wanted to show why these characters mean so much to me and their back stories, also since I know that I'll die one day I feel more comfortable knowing that I at least mentioned the stories behind these characters to people

Oh and also I created that first style character in a car when me and my family were going to Bakuriani... not the first ANIMATED character I meant by the first style aka the first character we saw on screen in that video

2. Anyway for this project I had to make sure to do a couple of things to make the "animation" (it's more of a sketch really) it work

1) the first thing I had to do was make a rough outline of what the scenes would look like before anything else

The rule that I always follow is to redraw the art over and over and over until it was drawn well enough even though I still made mistakes which is why I should've re-watched the video to spot any mistakes such as appearing and disappearing lines or the characters not being drawn fully (that's something I learnt AFTER the animation was uploaded which is why I regret not re-watching it beforehand)

2) for number two adding more symbolisms and Easter eggs like when the new style screams angrily the rain behind him is bigger and rougher but when he calms down after old-style hugs him the rain gets thinner as in calmer/less extreme

Now I'm going to explain every detail of this animation because I know people won't put enough thought into them

Like how plants next to the tombstones and how broken they were physically translated their age, since Orange stickman was one of THE first animated characters his gravestone is so old it even needed wood planks as support so that it wouldn't fall over, also the plant next to it grew so much It grew up to be a tree which made a crack on the tombstone

Or how there's a dragon ball on old style's grave symbolizing that he was not only a fan of dragon ball but his hair design was even intended to show that, I tried to make his hair look like a mix of hairstyles from the show but one of them already had such hairstyle at one point of the show...

Or how the street light represented the lives of the styles and how if the light turned off they died (I got that idea from a video game called "Beginner's Guide" since street lights had a meaning for the developer in his games and added it throughout his work)

Or how the end of the "new" style's life leads to the video's ending, showing how it feels to be dead aka nothing at all, which we can only experience the beginning and end of by sleeping but death is a permanent version of that

Or how the bus is the oldest thing in this animation since it's at least as old as the Orange Stickman but also how death is as old as life itself

Or how the Orange stickman's grave has his Slender man tie on his grave

Or how when they were hugging the scene shows the new style closer to the camera compared to the old style showing that he feels more empty inside because he's going to experience death firsthand even if he tried to stay calm and positive even before his death (which new style also tried to do by smiling for the last time of his life before being engulfed in darkness)

Or hell even the “Bus stop” sign behind “new style” aged up and broke down with holes made by the past nails that were pinning the corners of the sign after we see him in the flash-forward scene with the newest style

I just really wanted to mention all of those because people might mistake them for something else or never put as much thought into them... what was I talking about again? Oh right what I did to complete it

3) redraw the final art again but in a slightly different way so in animation it'll look more lively and less boring because watching the same frame for a long time isn't exactly interesting but watching two of the same art looping gives it a sense of style that I really wanted to add to my animation

4) add as much substance to it and add a message

For this one, it wasn't anything creative it was about how the end of someone's life is a permanent end of their existence as a whole which the voice lines were already saying

But also that such thing could be considered for art styles because when people significantly change their art style they rarely go back to doing what they used to do the exact way they used to do it so you could say even Art Style has a life cycle which would also be influenced by the life of the artist

And here is the outline of what it was supposed to be like

Outline of My Project

1. Define what you had to learn to reach your goal and explain how your personal interests lead to the beginning of your project
2. Product success criteria (what you did to make the product more successful and complete)
3. How you planned to balance working on the project while doing other things
4. Explain how you used your already learnt skills to create the product
5. Remember how you learnt new skills and put it to use in the process of the product's creation

(Try to talk to the audience about 4 and 5 as if you're giving them an opinion about your artistic methodology that they could use in their project)

6. Explain how the product influenced your academic life and your personal life

7. Judge the product aka explain what they like/dislike about it

The English teacher have me a reference of how I was supposed to make it so I made that outline

In the end... I have no idea what will happen because if I won't finish memorizing the lines and send the presentation in time I won't be able to participate at all

Either way I'm just too tired to come up with a way to finish this so I'll just let my future self do it

Hello, it's me future Sab, I just thought of how miserably terrible my "speech" might be even if the teacher thought it was okay, could you imagine if someone just stood there and used 90% of his "speech" to talk about the backstories and details of the animation instead of what the hell he did to make the "animation"

I just feel awful because I know nobody will memorize or remember any of those things what's the point of saying them, hell I even left the speech here in the Wayback Machine for ANYBODY to see

So I think the speech is all and all garbage but I can't change it now because 1 it would take TIME and I only have 2 days of break on weekends so I can't just use one day to rewrite it and another day to rememorize the new lines

I guess I'll just cut out the parts that aren't necessary AND that I haven't memorized yet

I don't know what your thought about it is since you can't exactly tell me but I think you think the same way

If not it's fine but again I really doubt the "speech" as it is right now can't be spoken to... 15-20 people in the conference

Again unlike back in my acting days I have stage fright
(probably because I started to be more and more introverted)

Here's the newest version as of now but since the last one was just a long explanation of things

outside of the project and if you did read it I'll just give you a coffee break or... whatever break you want to have

You don't need to push yourself to read my presentations it's okay to have a break

The newest version as of today

My little animation project

1. To make the animation that you just saw I didn't seek out any new information FOR the animation, I was using what I've already learned with my experience with drawing and the experience that I've attained during the process of making it

I was already interested in drawing and writing short stories WAAY before this project so the concept of me making a full animation wasn't exactly something new

But that wasn't enough to motivate me to make a full-fledged animation that I'd put that much effort into

That was until I watched an animation video on Youtube about something very personal to me

My belief that death was a permanent end of one's life instead of a stepping stone for another stage of one lead me to like that animated video and inspired me to

recreate it but with my characters and my spin on the topic

So the lines you hear in my “animation” are the voice lines that I got from that animation... which itself got the audio from a series that I don’t remember the name of

I’ll explain it briefly... fine I’ll be honest this will take a significant part of this “speech” but the first character we’ve seen in the video was the style of art that I developed back in 2019, and references to the orange stickman such as the tombstone in the far back, the painting in the bus, and the Slenderman references (which is his other form) by the statue in the front of the bus and his tie on his grave are references to my second ever animated character who was animated back in 2018 in a channel that doesn’t exist anymore... I can’t restore the old videos at all so the first two animations I’ve ever made are the only animations that are left from my past

The Orange stickman originated from a video called “Animation vs Minecraft” which is an ongoing series made by “Alan Becker”, the first video I’ve seen and got inspired from was made back in 2015 so after making animations with that character in 2018 I tried to come up with my character because I didn’t think it was creative using someone else’s character which lead to the creation of my first ever style

(Note that the Orange Stick man in the animation vs minecraft series didn’t transform into Slenderman, that was just what I came up with for my second animation)

Sorry for taking so much time but I just wanted to show why these characters mean so much to me and their backstories, also since I know that I'll die one day I'll feel more comfortable knowing that I at least mentioned the stories behind these characters to people even if they most likely already have forgotten it

Oh and also my first style character was made when me and my family were driving to Bakuriani

2. Anyway for this project I had to make sure to do a couple of things to make the "animation" (it's more of a sketch really)... make the sketch work

1) the first thing I had to do was make a rough outline of what the scenes would look like, after coming up with the story of course

The rule that I always follow is to redraw the art over and over and over until it was drawn well enough even though I still made mistakes which is why I should've re-watched the video to spot any mistakes such as appearing and disappearing lines or the characters not being drawn fully (that's something I learned AFTER the animation was uploaded which is why I regret not re-watching it beforehand)

2) for number two adding more symbolisms and Easter eggs like when the new style screams angrily while hugging old style tightly the rain behind him is bigger and rougher... or I guess it's just bigger, but when he calms

down after the old-style hugs him back the rain gets thinner as in calmer/less extreme

3) then redraw the final art again but in a slightly different way so in animation it'll look more lively and less boring because watching the same frame for a long time isn't exactly interesting but watching two of the same art looping gives it a sense of style that I really wanted to add to my animation

4) add as much substance throughout the process of making it and add a message

For this one, it wasn't anything creative it was about how the end of someone's life is a permanent end of their existence which the voice lines were already saying

But also that such thing could be considered for art styles because when people significantly change their art style they rarely stop to salute and say goodbye to their past style so you could say even Art Style has a life cycle which would also be influenced by the life of the artist

5. I think the project could be greatly improved if I went back and fixed the glaring and distracting issues (at least glaring and distracting for me) like the rain not moving when the character was, a character not being fully drawn, a character not being drawn well enough, appearing and disappearing lines, the stylistic loop of frames not happening for some things, the loop not working as consistently, substance not being consistent, the character designs slightly changing, some parts in the animation not looking as crisp AND? the animation NOT

HAVING ACTUAL ANIMATION AT ALL... these are the problems I see within the project

But at least it taught me that even if a deadline might give you the push and motivation to finish your work even then it doesn't guarantee that your work will be good and the problems you'll see in something that you poured your life into might lead to you remembering to fix those problems for other projects you might make in the future

I know striving to make something perfect isn't something I should do but if I know the many problems that it has then I'll have to fix them but also make sure to not overwork yourself to the point of pointlessness

Which is why I'm going to take it slow and slowly fix the problems I saw within the animation from ground up

It's not perfect and it has many flaws

Thanks for giving me the opportunity to show this to you

Sincerely: Austin... oh wait wrong channel

Sincerely: Saba

I didn't think you were interested enough to read my presentation but I guess I can kind of believe it, it's my first presentation about my own animation

I just really want to make animations with a lot of substance and deeper meaning something that people wouldn't expect from an unpopular channel... even though that's a part of the problem, people wouldn't put thought into them as much as I do

Which is probably why I didn't finish a Flipa Clip commercial project for my school, it didn't have meaning at all nor a meaningful dead line for me to care to finish it in time, like if I told myself " next day is the deadline " it wouldn't be as meaningful and motivating as "I'll permanently become 16 years old tomorrow I better freak the hell out"

I do think I'm not being explicate enough for people to realize those symbolisms that I had to cut out for the latest version (because honestly it was just too much and I already have it saved here so if anybody would be curious they could read that version

I can't exactly predict what you could be doing, you might be engaged, you might be forced to read this, you might feel bad for something that happened in the future which leads you to reading this but I just want to say... thank you

How many ever people will read this or even if there's only one person reading this probably decades after my death to cure their boredom isolated somewhere I'm thankful you've gone this far

I can't physically give you a medal of appreciation but I can try

... nope, I am still letters on a screen

I can create myself a body though

(o hi there, If you couldn't guess I'm sitting on a ledge
while waving my arm

____IL____
| () |
| |

Oh you're wondering which animation the presentation was even about? I completely forgot to show that (or you already realized which animation I was talking about I don't really know it might even be gone by the time you're reading this, or maybe you haven't even seen it on my channel but somewhere else like my saved videos and art on the Wayback Machine... which would mean you would've needed to rummage through a bunch of other videos to get there)

Here's the Link to it... if Links are even a thing in the future:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fHk5IJWOk9E&t=12s>

if I ever print these on paper I feel sorry for anyone who'll have to rewrite it letter by letter (if the blue color even appears on the black and white paper

At May 26th 10:30AM is the conference

It's May 24th right now and the English teacher JUST told us that the conference is at that time

Also recommended if our parents want to attend to watch as well

Random questions that I got up the top of my head

1. I've seen people making jokes about how people lack so many brain cells they don't even know how to breathe

Which made me question... how many brain cells in terms of percentage could parts of a brain lose which control human organs function for them to function barely and the human to stay alive but only barely... is it a weird

question or a messed up question it sounds like I'm interested in it because of my intent on using it to torture people

here's my tip: never do experiments on humans unless they did something so horrible that they deserve it AND whatever they did IS proven to be a fact

2. if we have a limit to how many things we can taste can we change our dna to extend the parts of our body which allows us to taste things to be able to taste more tastes and what could we taste or what changes would there be to tastes we could already experience would we taste the tastes we used to taste less because of our ability to taste more than what we used to be able to?

3. If there was a planet the size of the biggest star in the universe but had Earth's gravity

What rules of physics would be needed to break for that to happen

And then for its surface to be so strong that if you placed the entire Earth on top of it

What would happen then would Earth crumble by its own weight?

#4

Questions of life form limitations

Are there chemicals that are better than human stomach acid and could humans develop stronger stomachs to keep that chemical inside to make digesting easier

How many layers could bones have before they became more dangerous by being too heavy than helpful and durable

Hell could there be a time of day when humans would have knife proof skin with bullet resistant flesh underneath

Could humans be naturally born with armor like insects and how would their bodies need to function and move as a consequence if they had it

What would it look like if your brain could combine the sight of an eye behind your head and an eye in front of it and what would it look like if you went cross eyed if you had such eyes

Could any insect or animal be capable of condensing their body and making themselves smaller to extreme levels while still living normally and if so what's the limit

I know none of those will be answered to me I just wanted to ask to allow others to think about it and maybe even answer it but I doubt that

#5 When a drop of water is formed in the clouds where does it end up

I mean when a drop of water is created in the clouds how much distance could that drop of water end up in proportion to where it started its journey

How big is the difference between it falling in a windy day to a normal day

Does temperature change its speed and its angle

Does humidity change the way it moves

If the air was as dense as water how would the rain drops move if clouds will even exist in such atmosphere

Have people questioned this? and what were their names

Lack of focus

When I do homework I feel like I am still sleeping,
even right now as I'm writing this my head feels

like it's blank with zero activity, it feels a little bit hurt and heavy

That is a huge problem when I need to do tasks such as learning so... how did this start

Well it's all because I don't get good sleep, I just try to take a nap in the day time before doing homework because of how tired I feel which makes things way worse

In fact before writing this I was laying on my bed with my phone searching for " how to get energized to do your homework " on Youtube

There is no point to this I am... just tired

And yet I'm still going to have an exam on Math and a conference on English so...
yaaaaaaaaaaaaaay

False alarm I started focusing very well on my "speech" for the conference, I always get distracted so I did look at Youtube videos in small amounts before getting back to business

Also I was reminding myself the lines before reading them which allowed me to start focusing on it better

Hello, I was just done washing up and before that I was done doing Math

now it's 12:05AM SEE?! I NEEDED TO SLEEP AT 10 AND NOW I'M LATE, also I have to prove to my English teacher that I learnt the lines for the conference which is... concerning

I went to class and I was so stressed I felt my heart pumping harder, I once completely forgot the main lines and paused and they were still nice enough and the teacher explained that I could just come up with new lines if I got stuck

They were still supportive even if I completely forgot the main final lines that I even said I forgot

I practiced the voice lines over and over and yet the stress just blew it out of the park

Now imagine me saying those lines to people who I don't even know

Hell I even changed up the final part of the lines and even if the final lines are better it doesn't mean they're easier to get used to and remember

I don't know your opinion about any of this but if I met my past kid self who used to act in front of crowds naturally I think I'd just let him do the talking

Hell my past self was so good with remembering lines he would remind others about THEIR lines

If only I had the calmness and learning potential that my past self had I could do this

But hey I don't know what will happen next day so... yeah

Also my little sister helped me say the lines to her because I explained that in front of crowds I screw up the most which is good and all but... still I know Ele (her nickname) way more than whoever will be in the conference

Actually she was so supportive she asked mom if she could go there to watch but when she heard that there were going to be more people there showing their projects she decided not to go because... it would be boring to her and leaving

after watching my presentation would be very disrespectful to other people who worked on their projects

Which I can agree with... not the boredom part I meant the disrespectful part

Today's the day

Today's the day, I haven't even gotten to school yet and I already feel stressed and out of breath

mom told me that it's time to go so... let's see how it goes

After it was done

Before it started I was still feeling stressed out and was memorizing the lines by saying them out loud in front of mom

later I did calm down a little when mom showed me pictures of when me and my sisters were younger

Then mom and dad talked about their past and realizing how similar they are, the first time they went to school there were different teachers saying the names of their students and bringing them to

class but mom and dad both were left there until another teacher showed up and found them alone (mom and dad weren't in the same school or class)

mom stood there crying until she was brought to her class, dad however was just brought to someone else's class, the teacher who found him said "just keep him here" and dad got confused because his class was supposed to have his friends there who he knew he'd be in the class with

We got a kick out of those stories

Mom was all like" what's the probability of us having the exact same experience in our first grades "

When it did start I came to show my animation and then presentation after the first person to show their work

I did not think that it would go so smoothly, I didn't feel as much stress when I was explaining it and my parents even recorded the whole thing

After everyone showed their work and we had to go home there was even one girl who told me that she used to use the same app to animate (that interaction was very awkward so... I don't think we ended the conversation the way she thought it

would.

She was taking pictures of the group who made their projects and I could see her doing it in one of the photos that either mom or dad took)

I still didn't like getting much attention because I'd rather get less attention because that way I'll see myself as always incomplete

"I could do it better, this isn't good enough and I don't deserve being called out as different they did a phenomenal job at doing their presentations

Most of them were either trying to change the world into a better place by spreading the word about how to avoid doing negative things

Or making a website on street art and how they learnt to make it

Or just talk about creative topics like how humans get inspiration from nature to develop better technology.

I just made an animation and talked about styles having a life cycle, they did something worthwhile

and told us a great message that we could use in our lives.

I don't deserve the phrase I never will they deserve it more"

My fan base

I decided to talk about the people who were a fan of either my art or Youtube Videos before ever reading this

I don't know when I might die and even if the likely chance is very low right now I better be careful because dead people can't even say sorry

I think there's only one person who's seen my Youtube journey throughout its history, his Youtube name is *Legendary Tronic* and he's been there even back when my first channel was still up

I met him in Roblox and after chatting for a bit he decided to prolong our friendship by subscribing to my channel

and I did the same

I really doubt that my subscribers will read the descriptions of my videos and instead random people who just happened to watch one of my videos but still I want to leave the link to "short story ideas" to them one

day because they're most likely to see them

because I don't think that many people will get to know me by finding it in the Wayback Machine

Either way if I left my "short story ideas" link NOW to my latest video almost nobody would see it

Also I'm not ready to show this to them quite yet

I'm trying to leave my story out there for anyone to explore, from one link to another they could find all that I've left

There aren't that many people who go out of their way to explore this much virtually to find out about someone else's life but yet again I can't change my death date, if I won't be able to make content they will not only be left with all of the ideas I had but get to know me in the meantime

If at least ONE person reads through all of what I have to say and saw everything I've made in my life's goal would be ticked off of the bucket list

Even if I might be 6 feet under by then in which case it would be a bucket list for dead... I wonder if there's anybody other than me who has a bucket list of things they want to get when they're dead

I wonder if you're one of those people who just found these years or even decades later

I wonder what the future could be like... probably terrible things are happening who knows

Maybe everyone is dead by then which is a messed up and depressing thought but hey if everyone was actually dead you wouldn't be reading would ya

Actually since I know I can't predict the future I'll just let you write the highs and lows of the current year between the quotes and I'll pretend to find out about them

Good? Great!

“ ”

My brain is blank right now so I don't exactly know how to feel about it

maybe you could write my reaction to it using what you remember about me

Again if you don't like the activities I leave it's totally fine I just had an idea in mind, maybe people could write their own perspective of how I'd react to them and maybe it would be fun reading how everyone else imagines my reaction to it

Or maybe reading is underrated in the future even more than it is today and that's why I'll never be remembered...

Oh god don't tell me there aren't any people reading anymore in the future

that would just be messed up

But am... hey at least there will (probably) be AI that can read for you... right? Don't tell me that everything I wrote is meaningless in the future just because nobody reads anymore instead of the English dictionary changing

at least when the dictionary changes people could unpack what I've said by translating the past English language as it used to be

Oh now that I think about it are you one of those people who might have translated all of this to another language?

In which case I'm sorry for all of the things that might not make sense to you because of the mistranslation

Or in General I'm sorry about that too

Elene

Elene (she's my little sister don't mind us) if you're reading this I'm surprised you actually are

I most likely killed myself and left you a note to read this in which case... I'm sorry for your loss, I don't know what future me might have suffered through to get to the point of killing himself but either way at the very least you can get to know your younger version of your brother

Anyway I just wanted to mention how I'm sorry if I couldn't live up to what your expectations were, I can't be joyful when you get a 10 on a math test or when you show me your art because... well... the only thing I can think about when you say that or show me that is how much of a failure I am

I know even if I'll live a whole life you'll live longer than me unless it's the other way around and you died earlier in which case... I'm sorry future me for traumatizing you more

Elene I just... I'm different, I can't bond with you on things I don't understand, which is probably why our relationship started getting better when we started playing together

I didn't have anything planned or anything I just wanted to say thank you for being a friend

And trying to spend time with me when you had nothing else to do

Extra text in which I told myself things

future me (if you're not tired) could you fix some of these? I haven't checked back on them but I know for a fact that I've made at least couple of mistakes and made it too uninteresting

I just hope for you to fix those issues once you have taken a break

Again sorry for putting these upon your shoulders but I can't do them it's 4:32 AM so... I'm sorry

I at least wrote SOMETHING today... or tonight

I don't write that often so I feel pressure to come up with something

Just like Markiplier said your life is like water and content is like an empty well, once you run out of water you need to refill the water by continuing to live a life

But the thing he left out was that you might have extra buckets of water that you didn't remember about like past memories

Or come up with like new stories

It's 4:37 AM now I can't sleep so I am... not feeling good at all but I am feeling like I didn't let time go to waste

My everyday goals are to do something that will be worth doing in the long run every single day and if I don't do it that day then I'll either be busy doing homework or too lazy or out of ideas or not motivated enough or too tired like I am right now

The only reason I made a deviant art page was because of that fact, it was literally just me saying to myself "yeah that'll make this day less of a

waste”

if you could talk to me about opening up stuff that could help me reach my goal I’d appreciate it

but since I’m only text I’m afraid we aren’t able to communicate

I’m pretty much talking to a wall right now but the wall is bright and changing every time I press buttons

I think I should definitely stop saying words that I’ve already used and instead use different words because I think reading sentences like “death, in case I die, in the future ” and so on is getting under your skin

so I’ll try to use other ways of saying them

Will there ever be

1. In my conversation with mom I thought to myself “ will there be the age of books? One day children getting so used to technology that it would get boring to them and books would be a whole new thing to them that they’d enjoy “

But I'm most likely wrong judging by how it's more likely for " the age of stupidity " to rain down upon us

2. will there ever be a time when the night sky will be replaced by the night ground

The lights that buildings give off flicker like stars in the sky, they make more light pollution which will make it harder for us to see the greatness of nature and instead we'll stare at "greatness" of human ingenuity

I should make a new channel

And upload the best I've made in it

I know it's going to be a challenge starting from the beginning all over again but if I want to make a fan base who'll be there every step of the way I'll need to

I know starting over is hard, Hell I made an entire freaking history in that channel by changing comments in playlists throughout time and saving them in the wayback machine, making videos there for almost 4 years now

But I need to start over I need to make a channel where I'll add the best of what I've made

Also if any of you people want to be a Youtuber here's a quick tip

Get your fan base involved, not too much but treat them more humanly and talk to them as if you're talking to a friend

if you make QnA don't live stream an already prepared video but instead make an actual QnA live stream in your free time

And if you simply won't have that time and need to upload a QnA just upload it, don't break their heart by them realizing their ideas and comments won't be seen by you

Also be friendly to them, if they are saying problems they see in your work just make sure they aren't bias and try to fix the genuine problems they might see

If they're bias just ignore them unless it goes out of control then just wait if they'll realize their mistake themselves and if not make an honest video about the topic showing your proof on the matter, do it like Mat Pat did when he was accused of making a fake video about

Milk's calcium levels and do admit if you make a mistake so that you won't do it again

If they're starting flame wars or supporting something bad keep them away from your channel

Oh hello future me... do you see any problems with my thoughts? If so do fix them, also think critically about it don't just think "maybe they'll feel like this or that"

I just think it's scary to start all over again

I made that channel 3 years ago and added effort into making it a part of history

But I think it's the right thing to do

Just let me save every single video I've saved in the playlists of the other channel, I don't want to lose them like I did for my oldest channel

Either way if you're going through the same fear I am... I hope you'll reach your end goal less painfully than what I might be putting myself through

Is there

Is there a story where a person has a mental illness which makes him see things sometimes and has to take drugs to get rid of them

The entire story would take place in his imagination but when he'd finally get a happy ending after so much struggle and torture the world around him would get ripped apart and turned into a black void

We would zoom out of their eye and see them as a corpse, skinny and frail they died from starvation and thirst in an alley

Then someone picks him up throws him out to a bin with many more bodies within it, all frail and wounded

I thought of the scene going like this

He's all alone in a train station, he's sleepy, then he looks up and sees a person sitting in front of him

He shivers and moves back in fear when he sees her blood stains on her white dress, her lifeless white eyes looking at him, she was limp on her seat with her head on her shoulder, she was frail and blood stains were on her nose and mouth, she looked like she took a beating

He freaks out and looks into his backpack to find his drugs but couldn't find it

He starts screaming and punching himself in the nose repeatedly

Blood didn't drip and he couldn't feel it until he tasted it in his mouth

Then he starts feeling the sensation of liquid running down his nose and on his arms

He looks around and he's alone again... or

Is sleep deprivation a part of me?

Because I only felt like myself after skipping hours of sleep time and then arguing with my reflection for not sleeping normally when I totally could have

I start having thoughts and ideas or do things actively when it's night so sometimes I feel like the sleep deprivation is worth doing stuff like those which I otherwise wouldn't have time to do, is that why? Did I just get used to that notion?

Or am I just a husk of a creature and the only thing that makes me myself now is being deprived of something

Maybe it's boredom, maybe I just get tired and think this way because of it

I honestly don't know but even if I didn't even do anything that meaningful I still felt like myself

The only thing I did worth commenting on was of me imagining a story where a character can't physically cry about a person's death (which is a character who's art I saw which is engulfed in my mind as the most depressing thing to look at) but Instead by physical reaction shows how hurt he is

Starring at her corpse shaking, falling down by sheer weight of what he's seeing

His arms shiver as he puts his hands on his eyes

He breathes in still shivering

"She didn't deserve this" he said, looking at the screen

I did mention that I thought of that story after I saw an art of a corpse of the innocent correct?

actually I feel like sleep deprivation AND oversleeping are a part of me, just today I slept way too much, laid on the bed for too long and now my brain feels like it's a liquid and my ears are sinks that I can't turn off

also I physically can't force myself to think normally when I feel this way

actually... now that I think about it I feel like I'm losing my ability to write as well as I used to, as entertainingly as I used to, as creatively as I used to

I'm not saying I was THAT entertaining nor that I was THAT creative before but... I think it's getting worse

why

acting like there's no time

I don't know why but when I turned on a timer I pretended that I was going to die when it would hit zero

when I did the only thing I did was something that would make me feel comfortable instead of remembering to rush and complete what's important

maybe experiencing this act of having a limited time to live will help me do things that will be worth it if I ever get in such situation

no matter how much I write, how much I draw or work I'll still not be ready to die because either I have a lot more left in me or I haven't shared the work I've made to anyone

I think I should try stuff like that sometimes to teach myself what I should always do because even if the probability is very slim there's still a probability that I can die at any moment

Just yesterday I was terrified of sleeping because the night before I woke up out of breath so I thought I'd die by not breathing in the night, even in the process of trying to sleep I had to put effort into breathing which kept me more active than numb

Then I realized my room just lacked oxygen and had to open the window and door, I even slept on my couch near the door to get the air I needed

anyway I'll go experience "death"

see you in the next page

* one page later *

the last day of 9th grade before summer
vacation
aka the most boring day

I don't believe I'm already here, back then I thought that even if there's a month left before vacation and that it would arrive I thought it would feel like eternity

now that I'm here it feels like a split second because I don't remember a SINGLE thing that happened

There was nothing interesting that happened other than that in this day of exam I realized the physics teacher was kind enough to give us simpler problems to solve

I still definitely made mistakes but it was nowhere close to the utter chaos that were Math and History exams

Either way now that I have all the time in the world to do stuff the only thing holding me back from writing and drawing is lack of ideas and lack of motivation

Sab? Yeah if you're reading this PLEASE start working, you can't spend time playing games when people on YouTube are waiting for the next animation video of Captain Sauce, so please do get to it

well... they aren't exactly waiting for it but they're hoping for another animation video

Don't rush HELL no, remember to review the animation to identify any mistakes and to never think of that art as good enough, think of a way to make it better

since I don't want to sound like your boss (which would be a bad thing) I'm instead going to make it sound like I'm a leader and get back to it myself

so if I tell you to do something I'll have to do that too unless I'm just reminding you to do something that needs to happen in the future

Deal? Deal!

... oh hey there, I'm talking to myself don't mind me... I'm starting to think people might be insecure knowing that I talk to myself so much

It's okay I'm not an extrovert I don't exactly enjoy it but I'm not saying it's depressing that I'm talking to nobody

Once when I was very bored at night I talked to my wardrobe about plot of Spider Man

I feel like my mind is in a loop

I don't have any new pain or struggle I can talk about because my mind is kind of like in a loop of forgetting and remembering something that I've already realized or thought about before

Which was most likely why I can't come up with any good story where I can think of what the character is supposed to go through, to show people my experience with that pain through the story

I've already said that I haven't written much lately, I've already said I have difficulty coming up with ideas but since they keep happening and there's nothing else to talk about I don't know what to do

Maybe I could read about psychological illnesses that I could use in my stories but that wouldn't feel right

because since I don't have experience with it I won't understand it as much no matter how many videos I watch about it or text I read about it

My fear is fully realized, I'm forgetting and I'm forgetting
FAST

The only thing I forced myself to truly remember was what I told myself in my mind back when I was suicidal "life is hell "

I remember there being more things that I wanted myself to remember but now it's all gone, it's all erased from my memory

maybe I could come up with a story about losing memories and the terrifying effect it could have on people who don't write about themselves or try to make records about themselves that they could read or watch

Maybe about a story where a person had a life cycle that never changed which lead to him having the same thoughts and feelings and beliefs

until someone who he knew before that cycle found him and wanted to talk to him after so long

He would be saddened and terrified because he doesn't remember this person, he doesn't want to say he forgot about them because it would be heart breaking for them to hear that after so long he doesn't even know them

In the other hand if he lies and pretends to remember them it'll just be a terrible relationship because to them he's already a friend and treat him like one while to him that person is some random stranger he just walked up to, they'd find out that they weren't remembered in no time

Actually... that's not even a creative story, I've been through that experience as well where I forgot the names of every single classmate I've had in 1st and 2nd grade

while they all remembered me

literally the only person I remembered was (I'll call him Aka since I don't know if he'd want his name to be said to people) Aka and yet literally the only thing I remember about our "friendship" is when a bully was trying to screw with him I kept Aka behind me and stared at the bully angrily

Then again I do remember how we went downstairs for the music lesson and I saw big red confetti shaped as "2015" attached to the yellow wall next to the music class

Also now I'm remembering how back in kindergarten how I used my bare hands to play the snow ball fight and getting sick later

Or how the first time I got an illness that changed my physical appearance (I don't know the name of it) I dashed towards the pillows in the room and jumped into them to hide my face from the other kindergarteners

Or how when I was in a park with my old Huawei phone for some inexplicable reason I took a picture of random people

Or how I took pictures of Grandpa with dead trees behind him in the same park, I can actually remember the photos but since I don't know where my old phone is the photos are just as missing as the phone itself

Or how I ate my older sister's lipstick back when we were living in a completely different house which was probably in 2011 or 2012

Or how I blew up my older sister's balloon by hitting it to the tip of a door because I wanted to pretend like I was Kevin McCallister from "home alone" where he slid down rope with a bike handles but instead of a bike handle I used a red balloon

... now that I think about it I think THAT'S why she hated me so much

Or how when my older sister and a kid visitor screwed with me by closing a door on me I threw a metal toy of luigi (from the cars movie) at the glass door and after it cracked I punched it leading to me bleeding and shouting I'm happy I was able to tell stories of things that I remember from my past but at the same time I most likely already mentioned them

I most likely mentioned the "breaking the glass door" story

It wasn't actually a glass door but instead a wooden door with a green plate of glass of sorts in the middle of it which had crystal like shapes which made it opaque

at least that's how I remember it

A single wish

What do you think would be a perfect wish to have not only for yourself but the entire world

If I had a single wish to go off of I'd wish for souls to exist so that people would be able to live forever after their death so that they wouldn't be brutally erased from existence but instead continue existing and their memories would be intact

but it wouldn't make sense for such things as souls to exist because they'd have to follow the rules of physics and I can't think of a single way to make a soul

1 last inside of a person's body without being ripped apart if the person lost a limb aka that part of their limb dying

2 somehow phase through everything but still be able to make sound waves and THINK aka get electric pulses inside of their brains

3 be able to actually last and exist far longer than the entire universe unlike protons which can decay over time even if that time will be a long one

4 be invisible BUT STILL BE ABLE TO SEE, because if you're invisible light doesn't bounce off your body which means that if you were invisible your eyes wouldn't catch the light that allows you to see

And actually if you can't do anything but talk and think and see as a ghost your life as a ghost would be meaningless, if being a soul would be a life extension and you were able to talk to living people and interact with things then being a ghost at all would be meaningless because I could just wish for everyone to be immortal and the only

thing that would change is that they wouldn't be able to float

Some people even want to stop existing because they believe that if they existed that long their mind would change to the point of them not being themselves anymore and the only thing being intact would be their consciousness which is a valid point

Sorry my mind feels like its being cooked up right now, I can't think critically about so many things, I feel like in couple of seconds I'll even be able to smell my own cooked brain but by the time that happens I wouldn't even remember what smell means

The moral of the story is that... wishes are complicated, there are many things that need to be accounted for that we humans sadly can't do

Also I realized how depressing it is to be stuck thinking about a concept that simply would never happen

It's as if I'm isolating myself in my imaginations again to ignore reality before it strikes me that " oh right... that's just a concept, that'll never happen, this is real life "

At least technology allows us to bring those concepts to life by either animating it or making a full game of it or maybe simply drawing it

If you ever wanted to try to bring your imagination to life but don't think you have enough skill to do it that's exactly the point, if you never start trying and continue doing it you won't be able to

I started animating back in 2018 and amazingly I was better at animating back then when I was so inexperienced than I am now because the most experience I got was of drawing and not animating

So you should also put your mind into what you actually want to achieve, become a better animator or a better artist or in case of your hobby something and something... I can't read your mind I'm sorry

also think about your work as either "not good enough" or that "it is good but it could be improved upon, I only need to find out how "

wait did I change the subject completely? Sorry but again that IS how conversations go

first you start talking about dinosaurs and in the end talk about the secrets of how to make the most delicious pudding

You're still here?... no I didn't think you would just leave me I just thought you'd completely skim over everything

Who am I kidding everyone who'll see this will skim over everything

BUT HEY that's just a hypothesis

A hypothesis of how I think the future events will transpire

thanks for reading

Sab! Remember to write more stories because if you don't write stories for a significant amount of time you'll lose your ability to do it as well as you used to

maybe read something? Even if it's a Wikipedia page about library of Babel it's still something

Now that I think about it I could consider these bold texts as texts written by a different character

There's a climber, a text artist, the actual writer and me... and also that invisible guy that I heard somewhere

Question of story placement

I'm wondering if it comes as surprise to people who find more stories outside the categories of stories at the top of short story ideas

I honestly don't know why I started doing this, I do remember that I sometimes would talk about myself in parts where people probably wouldn't expect to find so if they were focusing on what they were reading they'd find out more about me

maybe I did it because I thought if people wanted to see more stories from me but thought there weren't any more it would be surprising for them to find more outside of the categories, it would be like a reward for looking around but I wouldn't call them a "reward" because I still think they can be written better or that they aren't creative enough or interesting enough for anyone else to read

these are the types of stories that are going to be under this text

stories that I wrote outside of Short Story Ideas that I was thinking I could improve upon but never got back to them so they're just a broken shard of glass of what they could've been if I made the entire glass vase

even though I'm still proud of them that they're more line based than me explaining the story to you, it's pretty interesting how I could try to make these characters seem like in the eyes of people if I made them speak a certain way

Stories I made outside Short Story Ideas

Arthur and Mike

Day 1

Lying to protect

"I can't help him they'll beat both of us up," thought Arthur to himself hiding behind a wall next to the alley crying in shame with himself

“Did you hear that?” said Bryan

Arthur shook in fear believing he got caught

“It’s the sound of your heart pumping, let’s fix that,” said Bryan

Mike continues to be beaten up by Bryan and his friends

Arthur rushes into the school sobbing, in the locker room hallway everyone started laughing at him “what’s wrong Arthur, Daddy got drunk again?” said one of the students

Arthur runs into class and hides under his desk crying and sobbing uncontrollably, he was thinking that if he told the teacher about this they would find out and be taken out and if he didn’t do anything Mike would continue to get hurt forever

He hears the noise of the door opening, Arthur shivers up and puts his hand on his mouth to quiet down

“Are you okay?” said Mike

“I’m okay I just... am... I’m getting judged again”

“I’m... sorry to hear that, do you need help?” said Mike in a concerned voice

“no no no it’s fine, don’t bother yourself they got bored and walked away... are you okay?”

“ Indeed I am, Bryan seemed to leave me alone today for whatever reason so you don’t need to help me with that”

“That’s... great news”

“Listen just because you can only smile doesn’t mean they should make fun of you for it, try to think that they don’t have any feelings whatsoever and they aren’t human and boom you’ll make a comeback”

“I think wearing a mask would be a better Idea...”

“Don’t hide your true face just because some random jerks are trying to make you feel bad for something you can’t control, at least report to the teacher they’re here to help us if necessary”

“Why didn’t you tell the teacher when Bryan was messing with you... yesterday?”

“Bryan would make me eat my words while people who’re trying to hurt you are too cowardly to fight, they wouldn’t mess with you if they would risk getting kicked out of school”

“Thank you for clearing that up Mike but... I still have a bad feeling about you being bullied by Bryan”

“Don’t thank me I didn’t do anything but suggest something, if I helped you they wouldn’t fear messing with you, they’d fear messing with you with me around so I... I don’t know what to do other than the least of what I can do, don’t feel bad he’ll be dealt with one day”

“It’s all right you gave me hope and that’s all that matters, hope is the last thing to extinguish in the pit of fire”

Day 2

A gun or words

I did not write this part so I’ll just add an explanation of what I remember I had in mind then

Arthur will become a villain of this story, he’ll actually choose to take the gun he found in his dad’s drawer and use it to shoot two of the bullies down when Mike would get bullied again

One of the bullies got away because Mike distracted Arthur by screaming at him and telling him to let him go

Arthur’s belief in that moment was “kill your demons to extinguish the flames of hell” but Mike thinks “if you kill

your “demons” you’ll only take their place, the flames will flare up because even they wouldn’t dare to take a life”

The bully though got very vengeful, he was very loyal to his friend so he started hating Mike and continuing to bully him but to a physical and mental degree, even cutting Mike’s chest leaving Mike with distorted flesh and exposed bone after he was healed

Mike would be alone because Arthur was the only friend he had, he really expected the bully to become a better person after that tragedy but no...

he’d be driven down to the point that he would go to Arthur’s tree house hideout to ask for help knowing full well his mental stability and exactly what Arthur would want to do to that bully

Arthur however had a different plan, he actually remembered Mike’s advice that if he scared away bullies for him they wouldn’t be afraid of Arthur but instead scared of bullying Arthur when he is around

so Arthur decided to give the gun to Mike

this would be a test of if Mike will be driven down to doing the same thing that Arthur did

Larry makes a pun

Alan and Jack were playing smash bros when suddenly:

Larry: JACK!

Jack: huh?

Larry: ALAN!

Alan: WHAAAAAAAAAAT!!! (He said angrily after losing so many times)

Larry: TURN!

Alan and Jack turn around: ...

Jack: you made us friends and kept us together for so long just for you to make a pun about jackolanterns specifically on Halloween?

Larry: ha-ha I just couldn't resi-

Alan: YOU'RE F####ING DEAD TO ME! AFTER ALL THAT MOTHER F####ING TIME I REALIZE I CALLED IT, IT WAS ALL A F####ING LIE

Larry: am... Alan?

Alan: NO MORE OF YOUR BULLSH## I'M DONE!!!

Jack: Alan I think you're bleeping cursed words again

Alan: ... f####? Yeah you're right I should take my meds
gulp

Everyone: ...

Alan: I'm gonna go now

Jack: me too

Larry: I'm pleasantly surprised neither of you tried to rip my head off this time

Alan: it's only because I believe you have a pun virus and if I touch you I'm gonna get infected by it

(As Jack and Alan were going down stairs)

Jack: were you trying to make a joke or did you actually mean that

Alan: I try to make myself believe it so that I won't hurt him

Jack: so you don't want to kill him?

Alan: he's still a person Jesus Christ

Jack: I know I know...

Alan: and?

Jack: * sigh * you're not your feelings

Alan: that's the spirit, you actually remembered this time

Jack: yeah... yeah I suppose I'm getting used to it

I didn't want anyone to be personally attacked who have friends who take puns that seriously

I honestly just had an idea for a comic and how Jack and Alan could make a crappy pun about Jack Alan terns but then thought " what if I expanded upon this a little bit to make characters that feel a little more real... somewhat real "

If you saw a smudge on this page of the paper (If my future self printed these out and didn't throw them away) and thought "THE LOOOOOOOOOOOORE" (that was a Mat Pat reference) and came back to the digital version to find this it was me, hello I'm a new "character"

I'm the one in charge of hiding text that you've seen all the way back to the top

yes I have returned after finding a poor man climbing with an inch of his life, I helped him up, we sat down enjoyed some coffee, he told me the entire story

And it got me thinking if I could leave some invisible text behind for people to find as an Easter egg to make all of it seem less like plain old text but like a haunt for more text like doing activities in Stanley Parable and being rewarded with an insight that the creators knew that you'd do that and left a message for you to hear

you did find that message after all so congrats
Also I feel like at least one of you imagined my voice as British before reading the word "coffee"

you can keep the same head cannon voice it's fine

I've actually met the Bold guy on the way down and even if physically he's the opposite of

me being direct instead of indirect he's pretty similar in personality, I miss them already even if I've met the climber as his past selves sometimes , I even sneaked past one of them because he thought there was only one door into the classic layer, then I said UCK out loud which thankfully made him think that was a duck, because it lead to a hilarious joke that I've heard from him when we were drinking tea and eating biscuits at home

I'm actually thinking about this instead of saying this to you because apparently my thoughts are more visible than my voice it's kind of strange

,

Ellie and the Robot Brother

Ellie entered William's room excited to finally see him

It was dark but the dark blue color of the outside of the window lit the place up enough for her to see

Ellie didn't see him at a first glance but after looking around she saw him sitting underneath his desk

Ellie: what's wrong?

William: I'm afraid

Ellie: what're you afraid of? Are you okay?

William: I am but I don't feel like I am, I can't imagine things as I used to, the image of my imagination is

physical, I can't breathe, I can't feel my heart beat, I can't feel the heat of my body nor anything really, I feel dead as if all I can do is send sound waves, and even speaking feels terrible because I can't speak with my mouth, tongue and air in my lungs as I used to, the sound just comes out...

I even think I'm not real, William's corpse has decomposed and I'm just a clone of him, I feel bad to think that William has ended his life permanently, took his final breaths, said his final words and that I'm just here, a cheap replacement to a person who you actually cared for

Ellie's eyes teared up as she smiled

Ellie: you talk exactly like he used to, those existential questions, talking to himself as if he's a different person, his fear of change

Ellie started sobbing and hugged William

William hugged back

William: I can't feel the joy of embrace, I can't tear up, I can't feel happy, But why do I feel this pain

Ellie: it shows who we are and sometimes changes us to the better

William: ... heh

Ellie: what is it

William: I just thought that even if I was a clone thankfully William isn't going through what I am going through

Ellie: yeah... *sob* me too...

Ellie looked around and saw a very old game device her and her brother used to play on

do you want to play?

William: I can't see why not.

I had my actual little sister in mind when I made this story, I thought that she'd see those parts of me as my personality and even if we're different and can't relate mentally we both like playing games together... well sometimes

Games are just something that keeps us together, also I tried to make the final part sound like her brother has been dead for a long time so his game that they used to play got very old and she aged far more than he has, he's the same teenager from back then that he used to be, she's a 20 year old adult when she's talking to him which is why it's so painful for her to finally hear words that her brother would truly say

Elene stop criticizing it! I'm not saying that we have such a relationship I'm just saying I took parts of our relationship and attached it to this

even though... now that I think about it if you're an adult when you're reading this it's way more realistic because you're reading text made by me when I was 16 years

old... or if you look around up there around 14-15

either way I hope you're doing great and I hope for myself to have ended my life because none of my work would have ANY meaning if I was so focused on death and never actually died but instead became a beggar starving outside because I couldn't get a flipping job

Future me... does this hit too close to home? I think it does but I'll await for your response

don't worry I don't feel time passing so it will feel like a blip to me when you'll answer

Have you been on a hunt for more invisible text? Because apparently you have, I'm happy that you put so much effort into doing so after ALL of the time that I haven't used them

I just thought it would be kind of like an Easter egg hunt for you so I'll make more in the foreseeable future

I really hope it didn't take you like... decades to find this

or never found it because you thought I was joking about the part where I said that I want to make this more creative and rewarding even if I'm terrible at doing both of those things

Either way it's good to finally uncloak myself from that invisibility cloak, I should probably give it back to Potter but I doubt he'll get any use of it now that he's an adult having a normal life in the real world

I actually decided to write more of these kinds of stories because they have enough detail for people to come up with their own continuation about the story and they can take it to ANY kind of direction

like a family story or a struggle with being a machine and acceptance of change in an everyday life which are very good and understandable way of continuing it

Please come up with your own idea about it before reading what I thought the continuation could be about unless you're just interested on my take about how it could continue in which case go ahead

My Idea is that there would be more people who'd be saved and immortalized as a robot but that would lead to more people living leading to an overpopulation of robots that would lead to shortages with energy and resources

which would blow up to be a massive catastrophe of a war between humans who believe everyone should have an end to their life so that the future generations would live in peace and robots that believe that living longer would be a more meaningful way of living leading to more intelligent people who could help the world even better

I still think the family drama and acceptance of change is a better Idea for a story itself but an in universe history would actually work with this idea in my opinion

Is it messed up that I feel more emotion towards seeing a lifeless object in a bad condition as if it was living?

What do I mean by that?

I mean I felt more care towards a doll that my little sister made by different colors of plasticine (which made the body parts look more messed up by you being able to look at different colors on her detached body parts that

weren't colored since they were ripped off, making it look like her organs) and tan colored paint

her head and torso were ripped out even if she didn't have hair nor eyes nor face she had a distinct shape to her nose and head and body which is why I started to think of her as a she

I felt like even if I knew it wasn't alive I felt bad because of her condition, I actually named her "corpsie" a couple of months back for obvious reasons

Her neck was misplaced and twisted which made the middle of the flower she's laying on look more like a blood splatter than the heart of the flower

I thought the least I could do is put her body parts closer together and spin the flower around like a ride

I felt kind of relieved but now I also feel messed up at the same time after thinking about it

because I felt better about myself for at least trying to make her permanent laying and boredom slightly more interesting by talking to her (she was laying on the colored cardboard flower in the kitchen in the dark of night, the middle of the flower was black and looked sprayed making it look like a blood splatter in a certain angle) but also she looks like a corpse, it's as if a parent was taking care of a corpse of their dead child it's very unsettling

Matpats outrage

Dan says: I like mountain dew

Steph says: I like coke zero

MatPat says: I love coke...

His eyes are red and his voice is broken

Steph asks: are you okay?

MatPat turns around and says: I fought for this metal can... I-I took a life for this stephany

Dan: Matthew are you good?

MatPat: I PLAYED WITH A CORPSE STEPHANY! I BASHED THEIR HEADS IN, RIPPED OUT THEIR INTESTINES AND CHOKE THEM WITH IT JUST TO GET A TASTE OF SOMETHING THEY TRIED TO STEAL FROM ME AND GUESS WHAT HAPPENED!... it wasn't worth it

The pain, the struggle all of that was for nothing

people work so hard just to buy and get a taste, I loved it... too much, way too much, I thought the hard work would only make it feel better but when you only get a taste of a beverage in return of getting depressed... it's like trying to fix a bullet wound with a band aid

Steph hugs MatPat to calm him down

MatPat cries brown liquid, it made a hissing sound

MatPat:

I'm tired... I need... help

Dan: Mat?

MatPat: yeah?

Dan: where are the other editors?

I honestly don't know how long it will take for a game theory fan to find this text but I do know they're the most likely people to immediately realize that there are invisible text... or maybe I wrote about game theory while back and people got interested in it because of it and I just don't remember

either way I'm happy you're here

wait for a sec I don't have hands... I'll have the
artist draw us giving a handshake and then I'll color
it to white

0

I [handshake] II
^

0_1.
(I
II

More memories from a sleep deprived
dummy

I remembered how I let go of my dad's swimming goggles
from my hands in the sea a long time ago and it went

missing in there, I was very close to the shore so I was surprised that it actually went missing

Now it's either in the sea, a fish ate it or it went to another country years ago

I imagine it getting a tan in the bahamas or something wearing glasses

I was a very young child back then so it's surprising it just popped back into my mind just now, also dad started fussing about how expensive it was after he realized it

I probably imagined a scenario of where I didn't let go then

Also I remember in a completely unrelated summer holiday me and... I don't remember I think it was me and mom

we ate ice cream from a cup

That's literally all I remember

I reminded myself that I'm going to die so even if all of this is useless information the fact that I remembered it means I should write it down no matter what because your life will phase out in a flicker so any information you have in your brain matters

It's 2:16 am my head doesn't hurt as much as normally but still, I feel pretty energetic which is a problem when trying to sleep

I watched videos of Mr beast swimming on a yacht then camping on mountains and islands and I think the activity got into me

I am so sleepy that even a stupid joke makes me laugh

I hate myself

Anyway I'll am... see you tomorrow?

Hopefully this day wasn't the most productive day this summer because when I worked on an animation for multiple hours straight I genuinely felt good about myself and finally felt starvation from work alone

Instead of eating out of impulse I finally ate because I was starving

Now I'm hearing either a rain or a strong breeze and since the window isn't making sounds from the wind forces I'm guessing it's a rain that sounds like a wind

I'll go get off bed and see

Yep it's raining, just like grandma said it's going to be raining for couple of days

Oh and I also forgot that I saw a bunch of ants eating a bread crum in the house in "my" room

I used to be obsessed by ants when I was a kid and the fact that I didn't hate the sight of so many ants being in the room and instead being afraid of stepping on them and hurting them accidentally either shows that my

likeness towards ants hasn't died yet or that I am way less destructive

Or maybe I didn't want to mess up my feet with ant blood like an idiot who knows

Also I was questioning my ability to do anything after hearing what mr beast's friends were good at and realized I wasn't good at anything

I can't write good stories

I can't draw the most basic things that artists need to do like anatomy

I can't draw background

I can't even animate better than my past self

I'm physically unhealthy

And I'm incredibly stupid

And that stupidity is only getting worse

The only thing that's going for me is that I think better than my class mates because they're acting like 8 year olds... sorry 8 year olds who also have traits of adult crack addicts

Except for some of them, I don't even know some of them as a person, some of them are just nice

Niceness is like a surface of kindness it could be a selfish way for people to get what they want or a genuine kind attitude or just normally doing nice things because they know they should do it

Like opening the door for people coming through

future me could you fix my broken text? I know it's unfair that I'm not doing it but AAAAHHHHHH screw it I'll do it myself

I could not find a way to shorten it enough for it to not get to this page so I'm just going to keep it that way

I wasn't joking my stupidity is actually rising, I can't even write anything interesting or creative anymore

Hell I can't even read my own language at a normal phase

Ai speaking

I'm thinking if there will be a probability of AI getting so good that they'd be able to imitate a person through getting text from them so I thought what if I'll write questions for people in the future to ask to the AI for me to answer there and answer here to see how similar it will be

What is your opinion about ducks?

Ducks? Well am... that's a very random question but I don't have an opinion about ducks, I haven't thought about them anyway, now that I think about it I do remember that the last time I saw a duck in real life was a very long time ago, back when I was a little kid I saw my grandpa (not THAT grandpa I mean as in another grandpa... I feel so disrespectful not remembering his name, if any of my relatives are reading this story can you put his name in between these parenthesis () thank you) anyway I saw my grandpa with his ducks in the village and he grabbed the neck of the most beautiful duck (judging by the response of my older sister and how she said that he killed the best looking out of all) and chopped its head off in front of me... I was pretty far away but I did see the blood squirting out of the neck, I remember how I tried to remember it like a disturbing flash back in a depressing movie or something and my sister's response

I don't remember exactly but I think the duck was black with white around its eye

you'll be missed my old feathered friend

I don't think I got that big of a reaction from it though which kind of makes sense to me because I was still a small child I didn't know the full implications of death nor thought about what it would feel like if I was in the place of that duck

I'm now also remembering us in Kutaisi (yes in THAT Grandpa's house) having two chickens, one was taller and I think colored white and another was orange and smaller, me and my little sister used to play with them, sometimes just holding them and looking at them flapping their wings after letting them fall from a small height

I know the AI won't be able to replicate my memories because I don't think I've mentioned them until now so I'll try something else

What do you think about

Hobby tip for ya

Turning a hobby into a habit is a tricky thing for me to do because sometimes on break I'm all like "IT'S TIME TO CONTINUE DOING THE PROJECT IT WON'T FINISH ITSELF" and other times I'm all like "I can't do this today, screw it I'll play a game"

but I learnt from a video from "Kurzgesagt - In a Nutshell" from "change your life - One Tiny Step at a Time" video that hobbies have triggers

I paused the video and got back to drawing

And at first I didn't think I had any until I thought a little bit more and it hit me

I got motivation from videos talking about work and motivating me to do better when I'm not actively seeking such videos out

Which is kind of frustrating that my trigger to doing this comes from luck and if I find a video unexpectedly talking

about making better decisions about things and doing activities

it all happened today actually, but it's more probable that it was also the huge amount of boredom and lack of work that I got from the school trip (I know it's probably not called that I just don't remember it) to a museum where we spend 10% of time in out of the whole trip

60% was of us driving around and another 30% that felt like 70% was of me not going to the restaurant and sitting next to my class mates even if some of them even got out telling me to get there with them

The first person to try to do that was way more motivated to do that than the boys because she was trying to convince me one way or another while I was walking around outside and when she left and the boys dared to show their faces (there were 3 of them if you were wondering) they just said a couple of things and went right back in there

she was so determined but she couldn't understand why I wanted to stay away, she thought it wasn't fair which makes me think I was doing it because even if I hated doing it I forced myself to which is not true it's the opposite

she just couldn't get the notion that I get joy from loneliness

I was trying to draw throughout the entire trip on my phone but my teacher would stop me every time she saw me

I'M TRYING TO DO WORK DAMN IT

Anyway the whole trip ended with my parents talking about how isolation is bad and yatty yatty yatta and them not understanding that it's totally okay for me to be isolated from my classmates and not have friends, it all ended in the beginning of the trip back home and the rest of the trip was just quiet, I did write down a song I came up with but even if I tried to make it deep it got way too direct

Isolation made me the person I am right now, me isolating myself with my depressed and suicidal thoughts back then shaped me to be this person, without it I wouldn't even think this way, I would be just as dumb and childish as the rest of my class mates (even though I STILL THINK they're using that as an excuse to do a lot of dumb crap)

if I didn't hide my feelings then I wouldn't even be here, I wouldn't even come up with stories I don't think because that was one of the only ways of me bringing myself outside of the real world to a world of imagination where I could be anything and do anything

Then I started being expressive and showing my imagination through art and... well... here I am

WOW I think the subject made a big turn early on

but yeah that's what I was talking about when I said that I sometimes hide stories about my life in subjects that I just talk about and then changing the subject about it

It might not be a very smooth transition but I'll try better

I was wrong

I watched a video called "I'm worried about humanity's future" by "mrwhostheboss" and I believed in things that he did mention in the video

Like how people won't be able to think about other people's opinions because technology reinforces them with information that doesn't contradict with their beliefs

And how people will lose jobs more the ai will develop since they won't have to go to school and collages, if one ai becomes perfect at something they could be copied

But one of them stood out to me

How isolation is a downside

And since I've already listened to him about how people don't want to think they're wrong I remembered that and thought to myself "you need to be okay with being wrong" and now... yeah I'll try to think of isolation from people as a bad thing

I'm still socially awkward and can't speak fluently but still

pain and struggle even if it's bad sometimes has a good aftermath when you start to be a better person and use that experience to relate to more people

But self inflicting that pain to get the good parts of it won't work, it will only make it worse and you shouldn't do that

now I know why I completely failed at being depressed again because of how depression was mostly what I used to relate to people and understand their struggle and was an important part of my personality

AI Movie... Game Idea?

I remembered an animation video where a character flipped a vhs tape upside down and watched a different content from before and once they put a physical item into the vhs recorder it appeared on the screen

It got me thinking if we could make cds capable of showing different content depending on which side of it is put into the recorder

and then I thought to myself "is it possible that in the future Television could be interractable by the help of Ai" because if ai gets good enough it could also act like the

actors on screen and come up with creative ways to drive the story forward

Like let's say I took a picture of a movie scene in the ending of the movie then reversed the movie and put the printed picture into the recorder or some other device that could scan the photo and pop it into the movie

then would there be an alternate version of the movie where the villains or the main characters would see the picture and know the ending of the story?

Will the ending change in this case?

Will there even be an alternate movie from this because they'd realize something isn't right and that the picture would have to come from somewhere leading to an entirely different plot about fictional characters learning that they're fictional and trying to get outside of the movie

And if they tried to would the picture scanner hilariously spit out a 2d image of the character who attempted to come out of the movie and into the real world technically making the movie more real

could you record yourself doing something then playing it on a screen AND THEN using that scanning device to send your fictional self things

wouldn't that technically be more like a video game than a movie?...

someone NEEDS to make a video game about such concept

I can already think of a pixelated game where you had limited items in your house and had couple of movie disks and you could send those items into the movie and then the characters would start to come out of the screen and it would become a horror game of you trying to protect yourself from people who you've dared to torture and screw with

there being multiple endings like the good ending where you help the characters, the bad ending where you'd die to them and the normal ending where you'd just enjoy watching the movies

If you screwed with many characters in their movies the horror game would be more difficult, also the characters in the movies would need to have different styles to fit their movies making the horror portion like five nights at freddys but you have to manipulate them and scare them away from your room using the information you've gotten FROM their movies

My new dream

I watched a video called "The Origin and Rise of MrBeast | Full Documentary | Beyond the Spotlight"

here's a link If you want to see for yourself:

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=_Qq6sCvz4Z0

when I learnt about his story as a person I realized... I

shouldn't just leave myself as plain text and that being my life goal

I want to make a change to people's lives like he did but in my own way like let's say if I made an animation I'm striving to inspire more inexperienced animators by letting them realize "if this stupid failure of a child who can't even do basic math can make this kind of video... maybe if I put my mind to it for long enough I can do things as well as him"

I want to make a somewhat meaningless activity of me sitting in a dark room drawing turn into something that will change people

there are many people who's mindset is like "these popular people started off as a failure yes but... what's the point of me trying I know I'll never be as good as them" and then they don't try harder or better in their goals

which is frustrating because I couldn't even draw on my own before and now I'm working on a project that's bigger than anything else I've made before

I hope it will do well not because I want views but because if enough people watch it at least some might be inspired by it

I want to make a difference

not just leave a dot on the world but a mark on the experience and life of other people

I know you're thinking that this is just a temporary thought that'll sease out but if I keep reminding myself I think it'll become a natural new goal I'll want to reach

I realized... that wasn't new at all, I already wanted to do that I literally just forgot

The reason why I wrote that is because I only remembered how I started all of this, why I started the entire short story ideas, it was because I was fearful of death so I decided to leave myself behind if anything

Change in Fears

I was talking to an imaginative monster under my bed and clothes on a clothes hanger about how I wasn't afraid of monsters in the dark in a different environment but that I wasted away an entire day doing nothing

It kind of makes me proud and also kind of pains me to think that I am fearing real things now which put stress to me which leads to me not being able to sleep

They told me I should write about it so I thanked them for the idea and here I am

I was just talking to them that I was genuinely terrified that I didn't do any activity that gave me anything

I could've lived an entire day longer and would have my work, the continuation of my project to show for it but no... I only drew half of a single frame

Now I'm stressed out that I need to sleep to be capable of working extra tomorrow but I can't do that when the stress of trying to sleep is stressing me out

I know I can do it at any time it's just a single day and that it's all a hobby anyway BUT STILL

The day I won't have enough energy or time to do it will still arrive and until that day I'll need to put everything I have at it if not I'll waste my time doing nothing that will benefit me nor anyone else

I've most likely already talked about this... I'm truly in an infinite loop in a spiral of memories aren't I

future sab here, apparently that wasn't the most active day I've had, today I was not only mentally active by doing the project but also physically active by playing a boxing game in VR so many times my entire body lost 80% of the water within it, once I got too tired and I didn't sweat as much but god damn it I feel like Bakugo again

I didn't redraw any art for them to look better though but I did add the sound to the animation to make it fit with the sound and when I realized I had more work to do I added as many rough drawings and animation as I could add

either way I hope future me will be capable of doing better

I'm freaking out over my eye

I finished excersizing by playing a vr game "knockout league" in the final blue stages and the first two of the red stages I got so tired but so immerced that I accidentily hit my headset once and hit my controlles

twice

then I took a break drank a cold glass of water and then the weird stuff started happening

I watched an animated youtube video but sometimes the characters would lose a part of their body depending on where I was looking

then I realized on my left eye my blind spot either grew or just became more aparent since when I stick out my finger and moved my arm forward it was far easier to spot than my right eye

So I'm terrified of the thought that I might have given my eye a permanent damage, also even now I'm seeing green or purple flashes or whatever they are on the left sides of my left eye

also no those type of flashes aren't happening on my right eye I double checked

so I'm afraid that I either gave myself a bigger blind spot or screwed up my depth perception

sometimes I can't even see things that are obviously there it either disappears or mixes into the background

I don't know what happened

this is July 10th 2022

2:21PM

and I really hope it'll just go away in time... preferably short time

FALSE ALARM it went away already, it's 2:33Pm now

but I can't stop freaking out on something that could probably be permanent

I always have to think about the worst outcome... actually the worst outcome would be that it would get worse and then happen to my right eye too

before it went away I tried drawing with that eyesight and Jesus christ I couldn't even see the whole shoulder of the character

Appearing and disappearing lines became literal in my vision

Knockout league animation idea

What would it look like if all the fighters of knockout league were eating in a restaurant together, what would they talk about, say, eat, do

The character interactions could be great

Like barrage being nice the whole time, giving ideas to volt about inventions he could make then being asked if it's going to work or not and then saying no, volt being confused but then her explaining that nothing will work right off the bat, if there are challenges we shouldn't think it's bad, we should strive for it to make ourselves better and our inventions

Jones sitting as far away from them as possible while trying to teach his parrot how to say inappropriate things to make himself laugh in the end when he makes the parrot say it in someone else's voice and make crimson fang think it was them and start a fight

Iron maiden eating incredibly spicy chips to hurt herself (because she enjoys that for whatever reason, maybe she escaped prison because she wasn't tortured enough? That explains why she'd open parts of her armor for us to hit) while making up a story about how she busted out of jail

And stuff like that

Volt would most likely be in a wheel chair

I don't know enough about the other character's personalities so I'll just come up with them

I hope they make knockout league 2 where you can fight those fighters again but this time them being slightly different by learning their weaknesses from the last battles

like volt getting better legs or even robotic arms

crimson fang actually starting to work hard and train after getting that suggestion from barrage

barrage working on her speed more so that her heavy punches wouldn't be slower and stuff like that

maybe Jones would get a different weapon that he'd use in a different way

iron maiden getting heavier armory and you having to brake through the weak lighter points

Graveyard Walking

Is it weird that I like walking around in the grave yard?...

Okay yes it is but I like finding things that I don't expect and also it's more interesting to me to see abandoned graves which have a lot of plants growing on them and finding things there

Like some graves not having anything written on them but most likely something being on that flat board before

Or there being broken graves or one of the old graves having a 50 year old picture of a face on it while the other two poor fellows losing them

To be frank with you I don't like that the new grave stones have a picture and text written on top of it which can degrade and erase over time, there is a big rock block as a grave stone and no matter how old it looks it still has the carving of the text and the carving of the faces on it even though a part of it is still missing, a circular hole in the middle which most likely had something in it

I'm still weirded out by the fact that all that is going to be on your grave is a text and a face that will most likely disappear

I think there should be other things that will allow adventurers like me to know more about them

I'm not saying they should put a box inside the grave stone and leave notes and photos in it to random

strangers just saying how they were and what they were like would make it much better

Maybe a big block of tombstone not only stating what their last words were but description of what they think they were like and the description of others describing them

And since it's a block or a (long block) then we can add those descriptions on the sides and leave the final words, the date and the face in the middle

Also I was brought to the grave yard of my grandpa by grandma because she didn't want to be alone there

and good thing she did because I got to think about all of this and maybe change the minds of people about how tumbstones should be made... I'll most likely fail at that but I don't know what the future holds

For all I know there are bonker things that are happening, some globally depressing and some completely disgusting

like a platform starting to literally melt the brains of people

Or technology not developing as quickly anymore (which probably has already happened) because the walls that people have to go through to achieve those newer goals are getting harder

or maybe I'm completely wrong about everything and the war killed millions of people leaving only few that try to

rebuild their society and then bunch of children finding all of these texts in an abandoned building with plants growing everywhere

Even though I don't want the war part to happen I'd actually enjoy the thought of curious adventurous children finding a box of papers written by me in a cave or a building with plants on them and old as heck technology (to them) that me or others used to use and then them asking people how to translate this weird version of English to the English that they're used to

If you're one of them, hello I'm happy you brought my wish to reality

If not... well, I actually expected that not to happen because dreams don't become reality by dreaming about them

And if it was close like an adult finding it I'm still happy someone else found these papers many many years later

the downside of thinking like me

I can't feel as much care for the deep things like death and other inevitabilities, I think thinking about them for so much made them lose the terror and meaning to me

now I'm terrified that I'll lose myself because of this by trying to think about things deeply like I always do which is a core of my personality and then them meaning nothing to me anymore

I felt genuinely good about myself when I did work like doing a project over playing a game and wasting time
time of vacation or otherwise

I can't force myself to work anymore...

I just realized it was all because I was doing the same thing too many times

I was getting bored of the same work on the same project so I had to do something different like drawing an art that I haven't finished or just continuing to talk about myself

I still have difficulty coming up with a meaningful story but I do have an idea of a character who lets his anger get the better of him and lash out on people who thought of him as their friends, and not lash out as in attack them physically I mean he'll start judging them and arguing to them about things that they do and how he'd murder them because of it, even something tiny like someone calling someone else's opinion bias sets him off entirely

A Strive for Motivation

I am currently trying to sit in one place and do nothing just to make me bored and motivated to do something or get any new ideas to talk about

Here are some thoughts that I had:

I totally accept the fact that everything I poured my life into will be forgotten and left to rot

I believe nobody will ever read these

even if somebody reads this they'll never get back to it

and I fear this already happened to somebody, maybe someone else did the same thing that I'm doing but was too unpopular like me to echo his/her voice into my ears

hell I even remember commenting on a my hero academia motivational AMV video about how I'm writing about my final words even as a 15 year old

and I remember reading a comment under it that said that they did the same thing

I should go back to it and copy paste it and even check their channel

Link to the video: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yo2AYOy-KzI&t=2s>

Let The Comments Commence



Powdereyes

[1 year ago \(edited\)](#)

This is literally why I started writing down what I'd like to say after my death
I'M 15 Edit: I meant to say that the video itself didn't make me do that but
the motivation why I continue doing it is I started writing it way before this
video was made

Show less

178

·8 REPLIES



Webstrika

[1 year ago](#)

Hahaha, from what i've learned its never too late or early for us

18

REPLY



Kiyoko Shimizu

[10 months ago](#)

This is a good idea... did you write more since you posted this

2

REPLY



[Powdereyes](#)

[9 months ago \(edited\)](#)

[@Kiyoko Shimizu](#) yep I wrote stories about my experiences and my reaction to them I just wrote whatever I thought was fitting to write it was like a crappier version of downloading your brain I also wrote stories, short stories, my favorite movies/series/games/youtubers and why I liked them, fixing the stories I wrote years ago and whatever I remembered that I wanted people to know like how I didn't know that anyone could defocus their eyes if they learnt to or the dreams I had as a child or even about my reactions to dramatic events

Edit: I... now remember the actual reason of why I did it

the fear of death drove me mad

Show less

2

REPLY



[Kiyoko Shimizu](#)

[9 months ago](#)

[@Powdereyes](#) wow that seems cool

1

REPLY



[Inanimate Unknown](#) ☐☐

[9 months ago](#)

Lmao same

2

REPLY



Webstrika

[7 months ago](#)

[@Powdereyes](#) let it motivate you though to make a greater story for yourself, I encourage this ONLY because seeing what you have done motivates you to what you can do, don't do it for the sake of others, do it for yourself and become a better version of yourself!

REPLY



Manav

[6 months ago](#)

[@Webstrika](#) true

REPLY



eitan noy

[1 month ago](#)

Going to start doing this as well I'm also 15 16 in a month tho

1 like

REPLY



Powdereyes

[1 second ago](#)

[@eitan noy](#) happy birthday buddy I've reached that age too also I recommend that you'll see your age as a timer, you'll never be 16 again so think of your entire life as being a year long so if you want to do something think to yourself " in a few days my 16 year old self will die, I need to finish what I've started " it was motivational to me at least
Show less

I feel so good that I actually made enough difference for people to even consider doing the same thing

if I changed the lives of at least few people I think it was all worth it

after reading these I realized my life goal has already been reached, the thing I was actually striving for this whole time was my death goal

You could even say I loved the experience of reading through these

I'm happy for anybody who is and will be a part of it

(I wrote things about me like my thoughts, short facts or something that popped into my mind that I want you to know above this comment)

(Remember everything I write here is written in a random place so none of it is following a specific timeline just because I wrote this under the comment above me doesn't mean I wrote this afterwards)

If someone else sees this in couple of decades I'm happy

I'm happy that someone found it
Because after my death these are the only words
written by me

The only words that exist after my erasure
I hope you had a wonderful time reading about me
I recommend that you write down about yourself
too

Because life is random
Suicidal or not it's better to be safe than sorry.

The tip of the day

If you keep your pen on one place for too long you'll only
get a puddle of ink

You won't develop your work if you won't make mistakes
and learn from your mistakes to make it better

The tip of the day

Don't judge a book by its cover
It can work on humans too
They might be hiding their true selves
They might be good they might be bad

And sometimes if you'll find their true selves
You'll save two lives
Yourself and the person going through the pain

That's what happened to me
I found a first person who understood my pain
Suicide the thoughts of life I never told anybody because I
took them as demons demons who understand my pain
but wouldn't show it because I'd feel better about the fact
that someone understands me they used that knowledge
to torture me
I locked my own self in a cage

Somebody would even call me a chocolate in a box that
was never eaten, you'll never know its taste until you
take that first bite

* At least a year later *
Monday, August 9, 2021 1:34

The tip of the day

Your work can improve by practice learning by example
and trying new things your work will never be a waste of
time if you put your mind to it

The tip of the day

Write your feelings and see what it makes you think of,
then turn your feelings into a little story (Sayori said this
in DDLC+ and this tip of the day is probably written at
least a year since I started writing short story Ideas and I
like how she compares poems into little stories
coincidentally like how I started calling it short story ideas

because I didn't think they were like poems as much as little stories)

You first write down your feelings and then make it sound prettier later, it's not like a railroad which leads one place to another it's more like a collage find the things you want to put in and arrange them in a pretty way. Even though it's not the only way of doing it it's still one of the ways you could.

* At least a year earlier before I crammed in this
Tip of the day from DDLC+ *

These were the comments under this one that I
commented 7 months ago

I wish I would have the same mindset as him

If I would have had control over my body I would have killed myself over two months ago but one week ago I realized that there was something locked in a box inside my head and to open it I had to get better as a person even if I was getting punched around I had to fight back

When I got ignored I ignored them back and only talked to myself and kind of a good thing is that I was a performer so I could talk to myself in different

personalities and I started liking writing stories because not only you could use it as a job but also my imagination would take me away from the living hell that is this world

Never keep your hopes up, that way when you get something good you would be surprised and happier but if you didn't get anything you would just know that you called it so you literally predicted their move and avoided it (meaning that you shouldn't imagine a great future ahead of you think of all the bad possibilities so when you actually get something good you'll be happy something bad didn't happen and if it was the thing you thought was going to happen you'd know that this would happen and you'd avoid it even though there is one problem with this comment control. There are infinite possibilities of terrible things happening so you never have 100% clue nor 100% control over the things you do so even if you got ready to avoid it you'd get screwed over for another reason or even preparing in the first place.)

I wish that my true last words will be that I wish I had a
soul

My grandpa was the same way
He was afraid of death
And now I know
What he meant

Humans existed for thousands of years, billions of them
died already but here I am still breathing waiting for
death to erase me forever

I am like one atom in an ocean
Nobody would know nor care about my disappearance

I got countless opportunities to become smart

Creative

Be remembered as a kind person

And here I am a 14 year old thinking about his choices in
life

That will ruin it the rest of his days

(Jesus CHRIST, I'm 16 now and am... I don't feel
comfortable seeing these they make me feel old, hello
future me if you're even there)

This is my last day of being a 14 year old

This is the day I am scared of because I am afraid of
losing myself

I've had the same personality for 4 years now and after
the torture ended I don't feel the same anymore and
more torture only made it worse... I don't want to die
known as a madman a completely different person
because the clock is ticking I will never be a 14 year old
ever again this is a lot to take in because that just shows
how far I've come how far I need to go but also the
earliest time I remember is when I was 5 and looking
outside the window of our old home seeing mom carrying
my newborn sister Elene, it has been a decade since that
happened and I didn't even realize it at first. I'm afraid of
this happening to every year of my life just looking at a
clock knowing one day the timer would run out I don't
want this to be my end.

my favorite poems

A dog is given food until it has eaten
A dog will run away if it is beaten
Not beaten as in though a game
Beaten in an act of pain.

If a dog fights back
It will be put to sleep

A human however
Is left to weep
To tiptoe around
Eternally scared
Praying their footsteps
Never are heard.

Don't pity the dog
The dog is dead
But before it left
It was well fed.

I'd rather be a dog instead.

Eagles Can Fly

Monkeys can climb
Crickets can leap
Horses can race
Owls can seek
Cheetahs can run
Eagles can fly
People can try
But that's about it.

Dear Sunshine

The way you glow through my blinds in the morning
It makes me feel like you missed me.
Kissing my forehead to help me out of bed
Making me rub the sleep from my eyes.

Are you asking me to come out and play?
Are you trusting me to wish away a rainy day?
I look above. The sky is blue.
It's a secret, but I trust you too.

If it wasn't for you, I could sleep forever.
But I'm not mad

I want breakfast.

I'm sad you reached this part because... this is it

There's nothing more

Well I guess there IS more I can show you photos and videos I've archived you can check it if you haven't already

Link: https://archive.org/details/@black_rose398

Actually I'll leave everything I've uploaded in the wayback machine here

Link: https://archive.org/details/@black_rose398

But the point is that this is the end of short story ideas

I'm still somewhat happy you came down here to greet me even if you skipped everything to get here I'm still pretty lonely in this white paper void

Also I got to go climb up and read through some stuff, you'll see me throughout it

I guess this is the time I should say it

I wish I had a soul

And I wish so did you